MANITOBA CLEAN ENVIRONMENT COMMISSION

BIPOLE III TRANSMISSION PROJECT
PUBLIC HEARING

VOLUME 18

Transcript of Proceedings

Held at Fort Garry Hotel

Winnipeg, Manitoba

WEDNESDAY, NOVEMBER 7, 2012

APPEARANCES

CLEAN ENVIRONMENT COMMISSION Terry Sargeant - Chairman
Pat MacKay - Member
Brian Kaplan - Member
Ken Gibbons - Member
Wayne Motheral - Member
Michael Green - Counsel to the Board
Cathy Johnson - Commission Secretary

MANITOBA CONSERVATION AND WATER STEWARDSHIP

Bruce Webb Elise Dagdick

MANITOBA HYDRO

Douglas Bedford - Counsel Janet Mayor - Counsel

Shannon Johnson

BIPOLE III COALITION Brian Meronek - Counsel Karen Friesen Garland Laliberte

CONSUMERS ASSOCIATION OF CANADA

Byron Williams - Counsel

Gloria Desorcey Aimee Craft - Counsel

MANITOBA METIS FEDERATION Jason Madden - Counsel

MANITOBA WILDLANDS and SAPOTAWEYAK CREE NATION Gaile Whelan Enns

GREEN PARTY OF MANITOBA James Beddome

PEGUIS FIRST NATION Robert Dawson - Counsel

TATASKWEYAK CREE NATION Ian Cluny Shaun Keating

APPEARANCES	CONTINUED:	Page 3628
PINE CREEK FIRST NATION Charlie Boucher Warren Mills John Stockwell		

INDEX OF EXHIBITS		Page 3629
EXHIBIT NO.	PAGE	
MH 88 Pine Creek watershed study	3924	
PFN 1 Peguis presentation, CV's filed September 17th	3924	
PFN 2 Treaty Entitlement Agreement	3924	
PFN 3 R versus Sioui	3924	
PFN 4 Prairie Forum article	3924	
PFN 5 Treaty research report for Treaty 1 and Treaty 2	3924	
PFN 6 Power Struggles, Hydro Development and First Nations	3924	
PFN 7 Unjust Relations, Aboriginal Rights in Canadian Courts	3924	
PFN 8 Riel Proclamation of 1763	3924	

INDEX OF PROCEEDINGS		Page 3630
Hydro panel - Socio-economic effects		
- Agriculture and land issues		
Cross-examination by Mr. Meronek	3631	
Cross-examination by Mr. Leating	3719	
Cross-examination by Mr. Williams	3728	
Cross-examination by Mr. Stockwell	3738	
Hydro Panel - Pine Creek watershed		
P. Slota, K. Koenig, and E. Teklemariam	3752	
Questions by the Panel	3770	
Cross-examination by Mr. Mills	3775	
Cross-examination by Mr. Stockwell	3773	
Cross-examination by Mr. Mills	3802	
Cross-examination by Mr. Williams	3804	
Cross-examination by Mr. Dawson	3805	
Cross-examination by Ms. Whelan-Enns	3812	
Manitoba Wildlands	3012	
Cross-examination by Mr. Beddome	3815	
Presentation - Peguis First Nation		
Peter Kulchyski		
Direct examination by Mr. Dawson	3820	
Questions by Panel	3861	
Cross-examination by Ms. Whelan-Enns	3865	
Cross-examination by Mr. Mills	3878	
Questions by Panel	3882	
Cross-examination by Mr. Williams	3884	
Hydro Panel - Socioeconomic		
Cross-examination by Mr. Beddome	3886	
Questions by Panel	3920	
~		

- 1 Wednesday, November 7, 2012
- 2 Upon commencing at 9:00 a.m.
- THE CHAIRMAN: Good morning. Welcome
- 4 to day 163. I'll be able to -- by observing eyes
- 5 drooping this afternoon, I'll know who stayed up
- 6 late last night watching election results.
- 7 But getting back to our business at
- 8 hand, we're continuing with the cross-examination
- 9 on socioeconomic issues and agricultural issues.
- 10 Ms. Hicks is back this morning, so I'm not sure, I
- 11 think there might have been one or two who missed
- 12 her yesterday who will want to cross-examine her
- 13 later today, as well as others who haven't had the
- 14 floor yet.
- 15 Right now, back to Mr. Meronek.
- MR. MERONEK: Thank you, Mr. Chairman.
- 17 I believe we left off yesterday with my ears
- 18 ringing.
- 19 (OFF THE RECORD)
- MR. MERONEK: Mr. Nielsen?
- MR. NIELSEN: We tried the other
- 22 system but it seemed to have too much cross.
- 23 We'll have to see whether we can -- can you
- 24 understand me at all?
- MR. MERONEK: I'm sorry, I didn't

- 1 understand that.
- 2 MR. NIELSEN: Well, I had that other
- 3 system that we tried earlier on and it didn't work
- 4 very well. So I'll have to try to be as clear as
- 5 I can using this mic.
- 6 MR. MERONEK: Fine. We'll muddle
- 7 through, I'm sure.
- I believe you have a correction to
- 9 make from yesterday?
- 10 MR. NIELSEN: Yeah. When I said that
- 11 we had lines A, B and C in April, May of 2010, it
- 12 actually was the way my report suggested, that it
- 13 was in 2009. Because we talked about it later on,
- 14 and Manitoba Hydro had gone to public meetings in
- 15 the fall of '09 with those routes selected. So
- 16 I'm sorry about that.
- 17 MR. MERONEK: It's okay. So,
- 18 essentially you thought you were wrong, but you
- 19 were wrong, you were right?
- MR. NIELSEN: That's basically it.
- MR. MERONEK: Back to the 2009 report,
- 22 I understand that there were about, well, at least
- 23 14 routes that had been assessed by that point in
- 24 time?
- MR. NIELSEN: It would be around that

- 1 number, yes.
- 2 MR. MERONEK: And you have, or at
- 3 least put into your July 2009 report, appendix C,
- 4 several maps associated with those routes,
- 5 demonstrating in various colours where those
- 6 routes were running; correct?
- 7 MR. NIELSEN: That's correct.
- 8 MR. MERONEK: And you didn't put them
- 9 into this report because those weren't the final
- 10 routes, but you have them in much larger form?
- MR. NIELSEN: Yeah. The routes that
- 12 were picked on map 100 were developed from that
- map, but they're not in colour and, therefore,
- 14 what I can probably do is do an undertaking to see
- if I can come up with that map.
- MR. MERONEK: No, that's not
- 17 necessary. But what I would like you to do for
- 18 me, if you can, can you identify for me which
- 19 route or routes, if any, from that report ended up
- 20 being routes A, B and C?
- MR. NIELSEN: I can.
- MR. MERONEK: Can you do that now or
- 23 is that by way of an undertaking?
- 24 MR. NIELSEN: Why don't I just do it
- 25 at the break? If I did it at the break then we

- 1 wouldn't -- can I do it at the break?
- MR. MERONEK: Sure.
- 3 MR. NIELSEN: Yeah.
- 4 MR. MERONEK: Now, Mr. Nielsen, in
- 5 July of 2009, when this preliminary report -- I'll
- 6 call it the preliminary report, it's the first one
- 7 that you sent to Hydro -- was completed, one of
- 8 the issues with respect to routing was distance
- 9 from Bipoles I and II; is that correct?
- 10 MR. NIELSEN: That's correct.
- 11 MR. MERONEK: And as I understand the
- 12 report, initially there was a consideration that
- 13 the south loop of whatever route was going to be
- 14 chosen was going to be 40 kilometres, and then
- 15 there was a discussion about a hundred kilometres.
- 16 And according to your report, that never got
- 17 clarified; is that correct?
- 18 MR. NIELSEN: That's correct.
- MR. MERONEK: Did that end up being a
- 20 consideration in choosing the alternate routes, A,
- 21 B and C?
- MR. NIELSEN: I think the choice of
- 23 routes A, B and C had more to do with location in
- 24 the province. Where B was along the west side of
- 25 Lake Manitoba, A was on the Saskatchewan side of

- 1 Riding Mountain and Duck Mountain, and C went up
- 2 number 5 highway and past Dauphin.
- 3 MR. MERONEK: No. My question is, and
- 4 I apologize, I wasn't clear enough, with respect
- 5 to the southern portion of the route, did any of
- 6 your considerations in routing southern
- 7 agricultural Manitoba have anything to do with
- 8 distance from Bipoles I and II?
- 9 MR. NIELSEN: Well, the B line came
- 10 pretty close to it.
- MR. McGARRY: Good morning,
- 12 Mr. Chairman, Commissioners, Mr. Meronek.
- I would just clarify, the separation
- 14 between Dorsey and routing was a consideration.
- 15 And you will see, as you get into the maps you
- 16 requested, that there were modifications done to
- 17 accommodate some of that separation as we got
- 18 close to Dorsey. Based on Mr. Nielsen's work,
- 19 there were some modifications by the time we got
- 20 to A, B, C.
- MR. MERONEK: Thank you for that. But
- 22 I'm interested in Mr. Nielsen's perspective, his
- 23 understanding.
- Mr. Nielsen, when you selected A, B
- 25 and C, as your alternate route, did you consider

- 1 Bipoles I and II, the separation from the southern
- 2 loop as a component in routing?
- 3 MR. NIELSEN: The only place I
- 4 considered it as a component was in the route
- 5 across the Red River Valley.
- 6 MR. MERONEK: I'm sorry?
- 7 MR. NIELSEN: The place we considered
- 8 it as a component was in the route across the Red
- 9 River Valley.
- MR. MERONEK: But that's not something
- 11 that you ever identified as being a factor in your
- 12 report; is that correct?
- MR. NIELSEN: That's correct.
- MR. MERONEK: And you didn't think it
- 15 important enough to identify that as a factor in
- 16 routing?
- 17 MR. NIELSEN: Well, I think probably
- one of the major main reasons B route was not
- 19 chosen, there was some housing projects to go in
- 20 that it passed through. And there was diagonal
- 21 lines, we had to take the diagonals out on that.
- MR. MERONEK: You know, Mr. Nielsen,
- 23 we're going to be here a while, so I promise I'll
- 24 be very thorough in questioning you on final
- 25 determinations. But my question was quite simple.

- 1 You didn't think it important enough to put into
- 2 your final report any consideration of the
- 3 proximity of Bipoles I and II to the southern loop
- 4 of whatever routes were chosen?
- 5 MR. NIELSEN: Well, what happened in
- 6 the final route is that the route chosen was the
- 7 farthest one south, and so it had -- it was a fair
- 8 distance from Dorsey, quite a bit further than B
- 9 route.
- MR. MERONEK: Now, one of the
- 11 considerations in the several routes before you
- 12 got to routes A, B and C, was the issue of Lorette
- and the population density around Lorette;
- 14 correct?
- MR. NIELSEN: Yeah, there was too
- 16 many -- lots of housing, lots of people.
- 17 MR. MERONEK: And you were alive to
- 18 that issue early on in your developing of
- 19 alternate routes, correct?
- MR. NIELSEN: That's correct.
- MR. MERONEK: Well before you selected
- 22 routes A, B and C; correct?
- MR. NIELSEN: Yes.
- 24 MR. MERONEK: And so when you selected
- 25 routes A, B and C, you chose them knowing their

- 1 implications in relationship to their proximity to
- 2 Lorette; correct?
- MR. NIELSEN: Lorette and Dufresne,
- 4 yes.
- 5 MR. MERONEK: Now, in terms of
- 6 developing your final report, we spoke yesterday
- 7 about ratings for tower placement. You also
- 8 looked at the project from the perspective of the
- 9 importance of tower placement as it related to
- 10 soil and agricultural use; correct?
- 11 MR. NIELSEN: That's correct.
- MR. MERONEK: And in the categories
- 13 with which I am concerned, categories four through
- 14 seven, with respect to categories three to five in
- 15 terms of soil, you wanted to place the towers
- 16 beside the road allowance?
- 17 MR. NIELSEN: That's what my report
- 18 suggests, yes.
- MR. MERONEK: And you wanted to place
- 20 the towers along any existing linear disturbance?
- MR. NIELSEN: That's true.
- MR. MERONEK: And you wanted to place
- 23 the towers along, as an alternative to, on the
- 24 half mile?
- MR. NIELSEN: Right.

- 1 MR. MERONEK: And you wanted to avoid,
- 2 in categories six and seven, you wanted to avoid
- 3 them altogether because of livestock and
- 4 irrigation issues?
- 5 MR. NIELSEN: Right.
- 6 MR. MERONEK: But you couldn't do that
- 7 because the decision had been made to route the
- 8 line through that area to Riel; correct?
- 9 MR. NIELSEN: That's correct.
- 10 MR. MERONEK: And you would want to be
- 11 fairly fastidious then in making sure that
- 12 whatever route was chosen was the least offensive
- 13 to the people residing along that route. Would
- 14 you agree with that, sir?
- 15 MR. NIELSEN: I do.
- MR. MERONEK: Now, one of the things
- 17 that you -- when you engaged in your route
- 18 selection, and fairly early on, you had identified
- 19 some Federal lands that were pasture lands, which
- 20 from a routing perspective would have been ideal
- 21 to choose; correct?
- MR. NIELSEN: Well, I don't know
- 23 whether -- is that north of 16 where the PFRA
- 24 pasture is?
- MR. MERONEK: I'm sorry?

- 1 MR. NIELSEN: Is that north of 16
- 2 where the PFRA pasture is?
- 3 MR. MERONEK: Yes.
- 4 MR. NIELSEN: I don't think it would
- 5 make much difference if you went through that
- 6 pasture or you took the route that we did now.
- 7 It's the same kind of land.
- 8 MR. MERONEK: I believe you indicated
- 9 in your report, or at least Manitoba Hydro
- 10 indicated that going through a common pasture land
- 11 would be good agricultural practice, but Manitoba
- 12 Hydro didn't want to go through Federal land; is
- 13 that not correct?
- MR. NIELSEN: That's correct.
- MR. MERONEK: So it wasn't your
- 16 decision?
- 17 MR. NIELSEN: It wasn't my decision.
- 18 MR. MERONEK: Now, after you submitted
- 19 your preliminary report to MMM Group, and then
- 20 through Manitoba Hydro, when did you prepare your
- 21 next report for submission to Manitoba Hydro?
- MR. NIELSEN: Well, it was delivered
- 23 in January 2010, so it would have been prepared
- 24 probably in November, December, and with all the
- 25 data that goes into it.

- 1 MR. MERONEK: And that report isn't
- 2 before this Commission at this point?
- 3 MR. NIELSEN: It is. It's in the
- 4 middle of my agricultural technical report.
- 5 MR. MERONEK: Oh, I see, it's not a
- 6 discrete report?
- 7 MR. NIELSEN: I think it's -- well,
- 8 it's chapter whatever.
- 9 MR. MERONEK: It's contained in your
- 10 report?
- MR. NIELSEN: It's in my agricultural
- 12 technical report.
- MR. MERONEK: Now, in January of 2010
- 14 when you submitted this next installment, that's
- when routes A, B and C were chosen; correct?
- MR. NIELSEN: No, they were
- 17 actually -- maybe I'll let Pat answer that
- 18 question.
- MR. MERONEK: I'm sorry?
- MR. McGARRY: He was just turning it
- 21 over to me for chronology of events here. And the
- 22 A, B, C routing was done in the summer of 2009 as
- 23 prep work for round three consultation. The
- 24 report Jim is referring to came into play in, as
- 25 he said, January 2010, as we were leaning towards

- 1 trying to select a preliminary preferred route.
- 2 MR. MERONEK: So Mr. Nielsen, routes
- 3 A, B and C were established by you; correct?
- 4 MR. NIELSEN: They were established
- 5 between Hydro, MMM and myself.
- 6 MR. MERONEK: But I want to know what
- 7 your role was, sir?
- 8 MR. NIELSEN: I presented the lines.
- 9 MR. MERONEK: So you presented your
- 10 preference to Manitoba Hydro, and that would have
- 11 been routes A, B and C?
- MR. NIELSEN: Yeah, I presented my
- 13 preference. What happened in the selection of
- 14 lines, the factors that I had put together
- 15 relating to soil and tower placement actually
- 16 differentiated the lines quite well. And so there
- 17 was I think a tendency to pick the lowest number,
- 18 which was route B, and then the next two were I
- 19 think --
- 20 MR. MERONEK: Sir, we'll get to that,
- 21 sir. I just want, for the record, you to
- 22 indicate, if you can, that routes A, B and C as
- 23 alternatives were ones that were promoted by you
- 24 from an agricultural perspective?
- MR. NIELSEN: Well, B was promoted by

- 1 me. The other two were picked because of
- 2 geographic location.
- 3 MR. MERONEK: Sir, you had 14 routes
- 4 and then you narrowed them down to three, correct?
- 5 MR. NIELSEN: That's right.
- 6 MR. MERONEK: And they were A, B and
- 7 C; correct?
- 8 MR. NIELSEN: That's correct.
- 9 MR. MERONEK: If you can put routes A,
- 10 B and C on the screen, please? Great, thank you,
- 11 Mr. McGarry.
- 12 And those represented, the green
- 13 represented route B, the magenta -- is it
- 14 magenta -- purple, one of the primary colours,
- 15 represented route C, and the pink represented
- 16 route A, more or less; correct?
- MR. NIELSEN: Yes.
- MR. MERONEK: And that was your
- 19 assessment based on your preliminary report,
- 20 correct?
- 21 MR. NIELSEN: That's correct.
- MR. MERONEK: And in order to come to
- 23 the determination of narrowing it down to a
- 24 preferred route, you went through a process that
- involved again rating for tower placement,

Page 3644 1 correct? 2 MR. NIELSEN: Yes. 3 MR. MERONEK: And in your report at 4 page 33, for the agricultural categories that are reflected on the map on the screen, categories 5 four to seven, you had the same rating system that 6 you did in the preliminary routing analysis in 7 July of 2009; correct? 8 9 MR. NIELSEN: That's correct. 10 MR. MERONEK: But you had one change. You now changed the rating description for 11 in-field of a tower placement on the quarter line 12 to 33 to 50 metres into the field. Do you see 13 14 that? Do you recall that. 15 MR. NIELSEN: What page is it on? 16 MR. MERONEK: Page 33 of your report, 17 sir? 18 MR. NIELSEN: Yeah, I rate it at a 19 four. 20 MR. MERONEK: And I take it that 33 21 metres represented the decision by Manitoba Hydro to move lines from the roadway allowance -- sorry, 22 the road allowance to in-field by 33 metres to 42 23 24 metres? 25 MR. NIELSEN: I think probably I

- 1 should allow the engineering department to answer
- 2 that question, because the decision to move the
- 3 line into the field occurred after I presented my
- 4 report, after I had completed my report and given
- 5 it to Manitoba Hydro. So during that period of
- 6 time. Maybe we need to let one of the engineers
- 7 that's behind me here answer that question.
- 8 MR. MERONEK: No, I'm interested in
- 9 what you have done in your report, sir. And what
- 10 you're telling me is that you had a certain rating
- 11 description which got changed by Manitoba Hydro,
- 12 and you let it go at that; correct?
- MR. NIELSEN: We decided that we
- 14 didn't need to redo all of the data.
- MR. MERONEK: Not we, you were
- 16 advocating as much possible road allowance for
- 17 tower placement, which got rejected by Manitoba
- 18 Hydro engineers; correct?
- MR. NIELSEN: That's correct.
- MR. MERONEK: That was not your
- 21 decision?
- MR. NIELSEN: That was not my
- 23 decision.
- MR. MERONEK: And that's not a
- 25 decision you agreed with from an agricultural

- 1 routing perspective?
- 2 MR. NIELSEN: Well --
- 3 MR. MERONEK: Sir, yes or no?
- 4 MR. NIELSEN: It doesn't surprise me
- 5 that they did it.
- 6 MR. MERONEK: Yes or no, sir? That
- 7 was not, from an agriculture routing perspective,
- 8 as an agricultural professional, that was not a
- 9 preferred tower placement from your perspective?
- 10 MR. NIELSEN: It would have been
- 11 easier on the edge of the road allowance, yes.
- 12 MR. MERONEK: I'm sorry?
- MR. NIELSEN: Yes, it would have been
- 14 easier on the edge of the road allowance.
- MR. MERONEK: Not easier, but
- 16 preferable from an agricultural perspective?
- 17 MR. NIELSEN: Yeah, it would be easier
- 18 to farm around.
- MR. MERONEK: All right. When you get
- 20 to determining, out of those three routes that are
- 21 on the screen A, B and C, you made a decision from
- 22 an agricultural perspective that route B was the
- 23 preferable one; correct?
- 24 MR. NIELSEN: Route B was the one with
- 25 the lowest score, so therefore we considered it to

- 1 be the better route. But it was impossible.
- MR. MERONEK: At that point in time,
- 3 and in your report, you advocated route B?
- 4 MR. NIELSEN: I did.
- 5 MR. MERONEK: Now, when you made your
- 6 assessment, you were looking at all of the area
- 7 that's, from my perspective, that's on that map,
- 8 essentially from Riel to Long Plains; correct?
- 9 MR. NIELSEN: That's correct.
- 10 MR. MERONEK: That was one segment
- 11 that you were looking at from an agricultural
- 12 perspective?
- MR. NIELSEN: That's correct.
- MR. MERONEK: You didn't segment it
- 15 like Manitoba Hydro did in sections ten, 11, 12
- 16 and 13?
- MR. NIELSEN: Well, we actually
- 18 approached it in the final report under those
- 19 segments.
- MR. MERONEK: Sorry?
- MR. NIELSEN: We did the final report
- 22 under those segments.
- MR. MERONEK: Right. You were, from
- 24 an agricultural perspective, you were more content
- 25 to look at that whole area as one component,

- 1 correct, from Riel to Long Plains?
- 2 MR. NIELSEN: Well, it did appear as
- 3 if we -- we had to get there in some fashion, yes.
- 4 MR. MERONEK: You, in your report,
- 5 looked not at sections ten, 11, 12 and 13
- 6 discretely, you looked at a full route from Long
- 7 Plains to Riel, correct?
- 8 MR. NIELSEN: That's correct.
- 9 MR. MERONEK: And on that basis you
- 10 made a determination that route B was the
- 11 preferred route out of the three that are on that
- 12 screen, correct?
- MR. NIELSEN: That was the lowest
- 14 score.
- 15 MR. MERONEK: And when you say lowest
- 16 score, you mean that route B was the shortest
- 17 length?
- MR. NIELSEN: Yes.
- MR. MERONEK: It had the best tower
- 20 placement rating in the sense that, in terms of
- 21 the number of angles of towers?
- MR. NIELSEN: Yes.
- 23 MR. MERONEK: It had the best overall
- 24 agricultural rating?
- MR. NIELSEN: Yeah, that would be

- 1 mostly because of the quality of the soil north of
- 2 16 highway.
- 3 MR. MERONEK: And it had the most
- 4 kilometres on road allowance?
- 5 MR. NIELSEN: I'd have to check that.
- 6 MR. MERONEK: Table eight of your
- 7 report, page 39.
- 8 MR. NIELSEN: Yeah, that's true.
- 9 MR. MERONEK: And it had the most
- 10 kilometres on the half mile line?
- MR. NIELSEN: That's true.
- MR. MERONEK: And it had the fewest
- 13 kilometres in-field?
- MR. NIELSEN: That's true.
- 15 MR. MERONEK: And it had the fewest
- 16 kilometres of diagonal lines?
- 17 MR. NIELSEN: It was in the middle of
- 18 the diagonal, but you have to recognize we took
- 19 all the diagonals out.
- MR. MERONEK: Diagonals weren't really
- 21 a reflection of a final decision as to whether A,
- B and C, whether route B was chosen; correct?
- 23 MR. NIELSEN: No. That decision was
- 24 made after the A, B and C were chosen.
- MR. MERONEK: Right. And it had the

- 1 fewest number of kilometres from an irrigation
- 2 perspective, correct?
- 3 MR. NIELSEN: Right.
- 4 MR. MERONEK: But that wasn't the
- 5 route that was finally chosen, correct?
- 6 MR. NIELSEN: Pardon?
- 7 MR. MERONEK: That was not the route
- 8 that was finally chosen?
- 9 MR. NIELSEN: That's correct.
- 10 MR. MERONEK: Manitoba Hydro, and
- 11 we'll talk about this later, decided to choose
- 12 different routes other than route B through
- 13 sections 10 to 13?
- 14 MR. NIELSEN: From Riel to Long
- 15 Plains, they chose a different route.
- MR. MERONEK: Right. Now, when you
- 17 submitted this interim report in January of
- 18 2012 --
- MR. NIELSEN: The second report, yes.
- 20 MR. MERONEK: Sorry, not 2012, 2010.
- MR. NIELSEN: Yeah, but it was an
- 22 interim report, that's correct.
- 23 MR. MERONEK: Somewhere in and around
- 24 that time, in the spring of 2010, Manitoba Hydro
- looked at the routes and decided to change the

- 1 tower placement from the road allowance to
- 2 in-field; is that correct?
- MR. NIELSEN: That's correct.
- 4 MR. MERONEK: And the reasons that
- 5 were given to you had to do with concerns by the
- 6 engineers over vehicle collisions, correct?
- 7 MR. NIELSEN: Yes.
- MR. MERONEK: And signage issues,
- 9 correct?
- 10 MR. NIELSEN: I think they were
- 11 concerned about the -- if they were going to
- 12 expand the road allowance or something there, they
- 13 could weaken the tower structure. And then there
- 14 was a clearance.
- MR. MERONEK: Those were the two
- 16 reasons that were given to you that you have
- 17 articulated in your report, correct?
- MR. NIELSEN: Well, page five there's
- 19 three different things.
- 20 MR. MERONEK: All right. What's the
- 21 third, sir?
- MR. NIELSEN: That's clearance
- 23 violation. Maybe Sivee should talk to you about
- 24 that, he's the engineer that made the decision.
- MR. MERONEK: No, I want to know what

- 1 you are being advised. And the advice to you was,
- 2 we don't want to choose that route, Mr. Nielsen,
- 3 because of concern over vehicle collisions,
- 4 concern over signage, and concern over clearance
- 5 issues; correct?
- 6 MR. NIELSEN: That's correct.
- 7 MR. MERONEK: All right. And did you
- 8 have a discussion with the engineers and say,
- 9 Mr. Engineer, do you realize that by putting the
- 10 towers in-field, you are requiring farmers to use
- 11 equipment of 400 to 600 horsepower with massive
- 12 wing spans, when they are harvesting at night, as
- 13 an impediment to working around towers. Did you
- 14 have that discussion, sir?
- MR. NIELSEN: We did.
- MR. MERONEK: And you would have
- 17 preferred that your decision would have prevailed,
- 18 correct?
- MR. NIELSEN: Yes.
- 20 MR. MERONEK: Now, in your testimony,
- 21 and I think it's fairly profound and I want to
- 22 make sure I capture it correctly. At page 2477 of
- 23 the transcript, sir, you were asked by Ms. Mayor
- 24 to talk in terms of tower placement on
- 25 agricultural lands and to explain the decision for

Page 3653 towers south of highway 16. And your response is 1 2 and I quote: "Well, just before I put my final 3 4 report in, the engineers at Hydro decided that they were going to move 5 the line into the field 42 metres. 6 That would be at the centre of the 7 right-of-way. Now, that was not a 8 surprise at all because every other 9 project we have done, the line was 10 11 always in the field. And the only 12 disappointment that I did have was that had we been able to do all the 13 14 analysis based on that, we decided not 15 to do any more analysis because we thought that the outcome would be the 16 17 same." 18 MR. NIELSEN: That's correct. 19 MR. MERONEK: Let's just parse that 20 down, sir. Just before submitting your final report would have been when? 21 MR. NIELSEN: Well, I submitted my 22 final report sometime in, just a minute, I would 23 think it was somewhere around July of '10. 24 MR. MERONEK: And the decision, as we 25

- 1 know, was to place the tower placement 42 metres
- 2 from the road allowance. And just stopping there,
- 3 sir. As I understand the configuration, the 42
- 4 metres is to the centre of the right-of-way?
- 5 MR. NIELSEN: That's correct.
- 6 MR. MERONEK: So that actually the
- 7 tower is not 42 metres from the road allowance,
- 8 it's closer by some six metres, correct?
- 9 MR. NIELSEN: Yeah, I think the tower
- 10 is eight by eight, isn't it?
- MR. MERONEK: Right.
- MR. NIELSEN: Yeah, it's about four
- 13 metres closer.
- MR. MERONEK: So when we're talking
- 15 about moving equipment around a tower, we're not
- 16 talking about a 42 metre clearance, we're talking
- 17 about perhaps in the range of 38 metre clearance;
- 18 correct?
- MR. NIELSEN: That's correct.
- 20 MR. MERONEK: And when you say it was
- 21 not a surprise because of every other project we
- 22 had done on the line was always in the field,
- 23 notwithstanding, sir, that you knew before you
- 24 submitted -- you took on this retainer, you knew
- 25 Manitoba Hydro's preference of 42 metres in-field;

- 1 correct?
- 2 MR. NIELSEN: That's correct.
- MR. MERONEK: Notwithstanding that, in
- 4 your professional judgment you thought that was
- 5 not the appropriate way to go, correct?
- 6 MR. NIELSEN: I didn't have any say in
- 7 whether it went that way or not.
- 8 MR. MERONEK: That's becoming
- 9 painfully obvious. But my question is, knowing
- 10 that, you still advocated to Manitoba Hydro that
- 11 that was not an appropriate and acceptable, in
- 12 your mind, routing alternative?
- MR. NIELSEN: That's correct.
- MR. MERONEK: And when you were told
- 15 that it was going to be 42 metres in the field,
- 16 notwithstanding your best advice, you stopped
- 17 doing any more analysis?
- 18 MR. NIELSEN: Well, I think the reason
- 19 that we didn't do any more analysis was by that
- 20 time, like my report -- my apologies, my report
- 21 went in on July 15, 2011. By that time the
- 22 decision had been made that from Riel to Long
- 23 Plains would be the same route, didn't matter
- 24 whether you went A, B or C. And so I didn't think
- 25 that it was -- I didn't think we'd have any change

- 1 in the numbers particularly by doing another
- 2 detailed route analysis.
- 3 MR. MERONEK: So when you submitted
- 4 your final report and this change for routing was
- 5 dictated to you, you didn't do any more analysis
- 6 to determine the impact that would have on these
- 7 various routing alternatives; correct?
- 8 MR. NIELSEN: That's correct.
- 9 MR. MERONEK: Now, in your report, you
- 10 did an analysis of a preferential segment, and
- 11 that's at page 47 of your report?
- 12 MR. NIELSEN: Right.
- MR. MERONEK: And the preferential
- 14 route that you identified in terms of that segment
- 15 from Riel station to Long Plains was alternative
- 16 route B; correct?
- 17 MR. NIELSEN: That's correct.
- 18 MR. MERONEK: And the very next page,
- 19 you start looking at, you identify the whole
- 20 route, okay. And you change in your report the
- 21 preferred route from alternative B to alternative
- 22 A. Do you see that, sir, the very next page?
- 23 MR. NIELSEN: Yeah, on the -- I still
- 24 think that in most cases here, I have referred to
- 25 B as the preferred route.

Page 3657 MR. MERONEK: I'm sorry? 1 2 MR. NIELSEN: I think I referred to B 3 as the preferred route. 4 MR. MERONEK: So that's a typo on page 5 48? 6 MR. NIELSEN: On which number? 7 MR. MERONEK: Page 47 identifies route B as being your preferred route, correct? 8 9 MR. NIELSEN: That's correct. 10 MR. MERONEK: Very next page you say, route A is the preferred route? 11 MR. NIELSEN: Is that in section 12 13 seven? 14 MR. MERONEK: That's from Riel station 15 through Long Plains. MR. NIELSEN: In which number are you 16 17 trying to talk about? MR. MERONEK: No, I'm talking about 18 19 number one on the bottom of the page. You're now 20 looking at complete routes. From Riel station to AC 2, and the first component of that is Riel 21 Station to Long Plains, and you have alternative 22 23 route A as the preferred route? Have you an 24 explanation --25 MR. NIELSEN: I don't see that in my

- 1 report. Maybe we'll have to check, because in my
- 2 report it doesn't say that.
- 3 MR. MERONEK: 7.6 preferential
- 4 complete routes from Riel station to AC 2. Have
- 5 you got that, sir?
- 6 MR. NIELSEN: Well, I've got number
- 7 one with B as the preferred route through the
- 8 Cowan boq.
- 9 MR. MERONEK: I'm sorry?
- MR. NIELSEN: In 7.6, number one, with
- 11 alternative route B through the Cowan bog is what
- 12 I would define as the preferred route.
- MR. MERONEK: Page 48 of what I have
- 14 received says, alternative route A from Riel
- 15 station through Long Plains. That's the report I
- 16 got.
- MR. NIELSEN: Well, maybe we should
- 18 just check. Mine doesn't say that.
- MR. MERONEK: Okay.
- 20 MR. NIELSEN: Let's have a look at it
- 21 at the break.
- MR. MERONEK: Okay. Fair enough.
- Now, just moving along from January
- 24 2010, or into the summer of 2010, when you stopped
- 25 doing your analysis, tell me what happened to the

- 1 routing selection process?
- 2 MR. NIELSEN: In the summer of 2010?
- 3 MR. MERONEK: Yes. You had -- you've
- 4 got your three routes that are shown on the
- 5 screen. You have selected route B. You were told
- 6 by Manitoba Hydro that the engineers preferred 42
- 7 metres in the field south of highway 16, and 33
- 8 metres in the field from the road allowance north
- 9 of highway number 16. What happened after that?
- 10 MR. NIELSEN: Well, we, John Dyck and
- 11 I actually flew all the three lines with aerial
- 12 photography and looked for any kind of impediment
- 13 to them. And we flew from Riel all the way around
- 14 to The Pas and then north of The Pas, and we flew
- 15 lines A, B and C. And where we -- I mean, we had,
- 16 I had aerial photography from I guess it would be
- 17 '98 to 2005 that we had at that time, that I
- 18 actually -- I had the routes plotted on the aerial
- 19 photography, and we simply flew beside where the
- 20 line was supposed to be. John had done a GPS
- 21 route. And then if we saw things that we didn't
- 22 like, then we took a look at them and made
- 23 corrections.
- MR. MERONEK: Now, Mr. Nielsen, by
- 25 2010, by the summer of 2010, you had been working

- on this project for about three years, correct?
- 2 MR. NIELSEN: Yeah.
- 3 MR. MERONEK: And you were well
- 4 familiar with the agricultural portion of south
- 5 Manitoba, correct?
- 6 MR. NIELSEN: I was.
- 7 MR. MERONEK: You worked there, you
- 8 taught about it, correct?
- 9 MR. NIELSEN: Yes.
- MR. MERONEK: And you were pretty
- 11 satisfied by July of 2012, that route B was the
- 12 route that you think should have been placed,
- 13 should have been established as the route for
- 14 Bipole III, correct?
- MR. NIELSEN: Well, that's --
- MR. MERONEK: Yes or no?
- MR. NIELSEN: It was changed by then.
- 18 I can't really answer you yes or no. It was
- 19 changed to miss Dufresne and Lorette, and the
- 20 decision was made to take the south route around
- 21 the Long Plains.
- MR. MERONEK: Who made that decision,
- 23 sir?
- MR. NIELSEN: Well, I think it was a
- 25 group decision made by John Dyck, Pat McGarry and

- 1 myself.
- 2 MR. MERONEK: Sir, route B was the
- 3 preferable route from a population perspective, in
- 4 your report you said that was the least offensive
- 5 route from a population density point of view;
- 6 correct?
- 7 MR. NIELSEN: Yeah.
- MR. MERONEK: That was nowhere near
- 9 Lorette, correct?
- 10 MR. NIELSEN: No, it went down before
- 11 you got to Lorette.
- 12 MR. MERONEK: Right. So I don't
- 13 understand where Lorette comes into the picture as
- 14 now being an impediment that had to be corrected,
- 15 from your perspective?
- MR. NIELSEN: From my perspective, it
- 17 was too difficult to get line A or C through
- 18 Lorette, and it needed to be moved east.
- MR. MERONEK: You didn't have to worry
- 20 about line A or C, sir, because you were choosing
- 21 route B?
- MR. NIELSEN: That was my
- 23 recommendation, but it wasn't what Hydro was going
- 24 to do.
- MR. MERONEK: I see. So the decision

- 1 to abandon route B, and to go either route C or A
- 2 was Manitoba Hydro's decision based on other
- 3 considerations?
- 4 MR. NIELSEN: Yes.
- 5 MR. MERONEK: And you went along with
- 6 that, sir?
- 7 MR. NIELSEN: Pardon?
- 8 MR. MERONEK: You went along with it?
- 9 MR. NIELSEN: I went along with it?
- MR. MERONEK: Right?
- MR. NIELSEN: Well, we went along with
- 12 it, yes.
- MR. MERONEK: And you allowed your
- 14 report, I suggest, to be compromised by the
- 15 decisions that Manitoba Hydro were making?
- MR. NIELSEN: Well, I don't know
- 17 whether you'd call it compromised or not.
- MR. MERONEK: Well, you're now
- 19 suggesting, sir, in your report the final
- 20 conclusion that the best route is route A. And
- 21 that is clearly inconsistent with what your
- 22 analysis demonstrated to you, correct?
- MR. NIELSEN: Route B you mean?
- MR. MERONEK: Yes.
- MR. NIELSEN: Yes.

- 1 MR. MERONEK: So your report is
- 2 compromised from an agricultural perspective,
- 3 correct?
- 4 MR. NIELSEN: I don't know whether
- 5 you'd call it compromised or not, but all the
- 6 routes were there. And if Manitoba Hydro decided
- 7 they wanted to take a different route, then that
- 8 was their decision.
- 9 MR. MERONEK: Right. You wanted route
- 10 B. Manitoba Hydro said it wanted another route.
- 11 And in your final conclusion, you said that's the
- 12 preferable route?
- MR. NIELSEN: That's true.
- MR. MERONEK: Now, in your report,
- 15 sir, you talk about cumulative effects. And I'm
- 16 referencing page 105 of your report. Have you got
- 17 that, sir?
- 18 MR. NIELSEN: Yeah, I have it.
- MR. MERONEK: And you indicate in your
- 20 report, and I'll read it, under cumulative
- 21 effects:
- "The following shows a progression of
- 23 environmentally sensitive site
- 24 concerns from an agricultural
- 25 perspective. The sites are not

Page 3664 specific locations but the impact will 1 2 be significant through many kilometres 3 of transmission line placement." Do you see that, sir? 4 5 MR. NIELSEN: Yeah. MR. MERONEK: Do you still subscribe 6 to that proposition? 7 MR. NIELSEN: Pardon? 8 9 MR. MERONEK: Do you still agree with 10 that statement, sir? 11 MR. NIELSEN: Yes. MR. MERONEK: And you identify several 12 items on that page, and I count them as 13 approximately nine in total, of cumulative effects 14 that will impact negatively on agricultural land 15 for the lifetime of the line. Would you agree 16 with that suggestion, sir? 17 MR. NIELSEN: My analysis of 18 19 cumulative effect was based on the impact on crop 20 production that would be right below the line. 21 MR. MERONEK: Right. And you have identified at least nine, eight or nine areas 22 where there will be an ongoing negative effect on 23 24 agricultural land due to Bipole III, correct? 25 MR. NIELSEN: That's correct.

- 1 MR. MERONEK: Now, as I understand it,
- 2 that assessment was the cumulative effect or the
- 3 ongoing effect over the lifetime of the line of
- 4 Bipole III, just Bipole III; correct?
- 5 MR. NIELSEN: Yes.
- 6 MR. MERONEK: You did not do an
- 7 analysis of a cumulative effect of other
- 8 prospective future projects that may be on the
- 9 drawing board or contemplated by Manitoba Hydro in
- 10 Southern Manitoba; correct?
- 11 MR. NIELSEN: That's correct.
- 12 MR. MERONEK: Were you told not to?
- 13 MR. NIELSEN: We never discussed it.
- 14 It wasn't part of my mandate.
- 15 MR. MERONEK: You are aware, sir, that
- 16 because of your prior involvement, that there is a
- 17 potential for a ring around the southern part of
- 18 Winnipeg from Riel to LaVerendrye; correct?
- MR. NIELSEN: Riel to Dorsey, yes.
- 20 MR. MERONEK: Sorry, Riel to Dorsey.
- 21 But you never reflected that possibility or that
- 22 potential project -- which, by the way, has been
- 23 identified in newsletters on the record here to
- 24 stakeholders as a potential project -- you never
- 25 contemplated the potential impact of that line on

- 1 the agricultural land as it relates to Bipole III,
- 2 correct?
- MR. NIELSEN: That's correct. Once
- 4 again, that wasn't part of my mandate.
- 5 MR. MERONEK: And in the EIS, sir, in
- 6 the cumulative effects chapter, chapter 9, there
- 7 is a reference to Manitoba Hydro's ten year
- 8 development plan from 2009, in terms of that loop,
- 9 or a similar loop, the south loop, plus other
- 10 southern transmission line concepts that may
- 11 overlap the project.
- 12 Were you aware, sir, of those
- 13 particular future developments from Manitoba
- 14 Hydro?
- MR. NIELSEN: Occasionally they might
- 16 have been discussed but, once again, reflecting an
- 17 opinion on that was not part of my mandate at all.
- MR. MERONEK: And dealing with
- 19 cumulative effects, sir, for this project, you did
- 20 a table at page 103, or starting at page 103 of
- 21 Bipole III residual environmental effect
- 22 assessments; correct?
- MR. NIELSEN: Are we still dealing
- 24 with cumulative effects?
- MR. MERONEK: You prepared a table of

Page 3667 residual environmental effects? 1 2 MR. NIELSEN: Okay, I've got it. 3 MR. MERONEK: And on that two page 4 table, and I won't go through them all, they are easily readable, but there are at least five 5 residual environmental effects that you reference, 6 including interference with cultivation, 7 management units split by line, field severance, 8 interference with irrigation, interference with 9 aerial spraying, and quality land taken out of 10 production, as being adverse residual 11 environmental effects? 12 MR. NIELSEN: That's true. 13 14 MR. MERONEK: And for the most part, you considered them large in magnitude, correct? 15 16 MR. NIELSEN: In most cases, yes. 17 MR. MERONEK: And occupying several hundred kilometres in geographic extent, correct? 18 19 MR. NIELSEN: That's correct. 20 MR. MERONEK: And in terms of 21 duration, the lifetime of the line? 22 MR. NIELSEN: That's right. 23 MR. MERONEK: Correct? 24 MR. NIELSEN: Yes. MR. MERONEK: And continuous? 25

Page 3668 MR. NIELSEN: Yes. 1 2 MR. MERONEK: And irreversible? 3 MR. NIELSEN: Yes. 4 MR. MERONEK: Okay. If it was left to your druthers, sir, would you consider then that 5 the impacts of Bipole III from an agricultural 6 perspective was not insignificant? 7 MR. NIELSEN: Pardon? 8 9 MR. MERONEK: Would you agree, sir, left to your own devices, that the overall impact 10 of Bipole III on southern agricultural Manitoba 11 12 was not insignificant? 13 MR. NIELSEN: The way I designed my analysis, it was not insignificant. But that 14 isn't necessarily the way the whole project was, 15 looking at effects totally, was assessed. 16 MR. MERONEK: I understand that and 17 the Commission has heard a lot about that. 18 19 So at the end of the day, when 20 Manitoba Hydro says, chapter 8, page 248, that 21 from an agricultural productivity perspective, that the overall impact is not significant, you 22 would disagree with that, sir? 23 24 MR. NIELSEN: I didn't write that 25 statement.

- 1 MR. MERONEK: And you would disagree
- 2 with it, because you couldn't write that
- 3 statement, right?
- 4 MR. NIELSEN: Probably not.
- 5 MR. MERONEK: I want to switch to
- 6 compensation for a moment. You did a piece on
- 7 compensation. I don't want to go through that
- 8 component of your report, but I just want to ask,
- 9 were you consulted by Manitoba Hydro compensation
- 10 people when it came to your observations about
- 11 compensation?
- MR. NIELSEN: When you come to
- 13 compensation, that once again was not inside my
- 14 mandate. I did two pages on compensation, just
- 15 sort of to demonstrate that they use some of the
- 16 same factors in evolving compensation that I
- 17 thought were appropriate.
- 18 MR. MERONEK: One of the statements
- 19 you did make however, sir, was that the impact
- 20 would have a negative impact on the value of
- 21 agricultural land; correct?
- MR. NIELSEN: That was a statement I
- 23 made, yes.
- 24 MR. MERONEK: And you believed that,
- 25 sir?

- 1 MR. NIELSEN: I mean, since I made
- 2 that statement, I have been told by Manitoba Hydro
- 3 that that's not correct.
- 4 MR. MERONEK: Okay. But based on your
- 5 experience, sir, you believe that putting a
- 6 transmission line of that magnitude through
- 7 valuable agricultural land would lower the land
- 8 value?
- 9 MR. NIELSEN: That's what I said.
- 10 MR. MERONEK: And it would also
- increase insurance premiums, correct?
- 12 MR. NIELSEN: I think maybe Manitoba
- 13 Hydro should answer that question. Because it was
- 14 my understanding that if you had a tower, you had
- 15 to pay to have it fixed, but I don't
- 16 necessarily -- I think maybe I should let Manitoba
- 17 Hydro answer that question.
- 18 MR. MERONEK: But, sir, in your report
- 19 at page 77, that's what you said?
- MR. NIELSEN: That's what I said, yes.
- MR. MERONEK: And you believed that,
- 22 sir?
- MR. NIELSEN: Yes. But I think
- 24 subsequently we found out that in many cases the
- 25 landowner doesn't pay for the tower.

- 1 MR. MERONEK: Insurance would be
- 2 increased by virtue of the decrease in yield,
- 3 correct?
- 4 MR. NIELSEN: Maybe ask that one
- 5 again?
- MR. MERONEK: Sure. As I understand,
- 7 agricultural insurance is premised in some aspect
- 8 on the yield that is expected in any particular
- 9 acreage?
- 10 MR. NIELSEN: That's correct.
- 11 MR. MERONEK: And if that yield is
- 12 diminished, that impacts negatively on insurance
- 13 coverage; correct?
- MR. NIELSEN: You mean on crop
- insurance coverage, yes.
- MR. MERONEK: Right. Now, you talked
- 17 a bit about advances in agricultural technology,
- 18 and you indicated that you thought a 120-foot
- 19 sprayer for now would be okay to go around a 42
- 20 metre clearance from a transmission line. I think
- 21 that was your evidence, correct?
- MR. NIELSEN: Yeah. I think -- well,
- 23 as I said, I was at the farm progress show this
- 24 year and I was quite surprised to see a hi-boy
- 25 120-foot hi-boy sprayer and a hundred foot drill.

- 1 MR. MERONEK: That was the extent of
- 2 your assessment of what may be coming down the
- 3 pike in terms of agricultural technology?
- 4 MR. NIELSEN: I go to the farm
- 5 progress show every year. I see new technology
- 6 all of the time.
- 7 MR. MERONEK: Right. But you, looking
- 8 into the future, would agree with me, sir, that if
- 9 the equipment becomes larger, 42 metres into the
- 10 field, whether or not that's appropriate today,
- 11 clearly would be inappropriate tomorrow?
- MR. NIELSEN: It may be.
- MR. MERONEK: And once the line is in
- 14 place, that's the end of the matter, correct?
- MR. NIELSEN: That's correct.
- MR. MERONEK: Now, in terms of aerial
- 17 spraying, sir, you would agree that's a widespread
- 18 management practice?
- 19 MR. NIELSEN: Yes, it is.
- 20 MR. MERONEK: And it's an important
- 21 practice?
- MR. NIELSEN: Yes.
- MR. MERONEK: And at some point or
- 24 other in Southern Manitoba, would it surprise you
- 25 if I suggested that most of the farmers will

- 1 employ aerial spraying application at some point
- 2 or other?
- MR. NIELSEN: No, it wouldn't surprise
- 4 me at all.
- 5 MR. MERONEK: But you didn't do any
- 6 studies to determine whether or not Bipole III,
- 7 the extent to which Bipole III will affect aerial
- 8 spraying operations; correct?
- 9 MR. NIELSEN: I discussed it with
- 10 aerial sprayers, and they suggested that it would.
- 11 Because I don't necessarily fly a plane but I have
- 12 hired lots of aerial sprayers, I have done lots of
- 13 consulting work based on misapplication by aerial
- 14 sprayers.
- 15 MR. MERONEK: Sure. Now, I think one
- 16 of the things that you said in your evidence, sir,
- 17 was that for wet conditions -- let me back up
- 18 here. Aerial spraying is certainly employed when
- 19 the fields are too wet, correct?
- MR. NIELSEN: That's correct.
- MR. MERONEK: And that's especially a
- 22 significant problem in the Red River Valley,
- 23 correct?
- MR. NIELSEN: That's correct, but I
- 25 think I recognized that.

- 1 MR. MERONEK: Sure. And you suggested
- 2 as a potential mitigation or amelioration of that
- 3 problem that someone develop a thin track hi-boy?
- 4 MR. NIELSEN: Well, I don't know. I
- 5 was just speculating. And I think that's probably
- 6 a private sector initiative that should take
- 7 place. It probably will take place.
- 8 MR. MERONEK: It's my advice, sir,
- 9 that that's absolutely the worst thing that one
- 10 could do in wet conditions, is to have thin
- 11 treads.
- MR. NIELSEN: Well, I guess everybody
- is entitled to their own opinion.
- MR. MERONEK: Now, in terms of
- 15 irrigation, sir, if you can just throw up on to
- 16 the screen the map dealing with irrigation
- 17 activities. It's map 400-06.
- 18 MR. NIELSEN: I have the map right
- 19 here.
- 20 MR. MERONEK: It's the next one, there
- 21 we go. That's great, thank you.
- 22 As I understand what that map
- 23 characterizes, Mr. Nielsen, is in the area that's
- orange on the screen, red on the hard copy, that
- 25 represents poor irrigation potential?

Page 3675 MR. NIELSEN: The red area does, yes. 1 2 MR. MERONEK: The mustard colour 3 represents fair irrigation potential? 4 MR. NIELSEN: That's correct. 5 MR. MERONEK: And I guess the Dijon mustard colour. 6 MR. NIELSEN: The lightest colour is 7 good irrigation potential. 8 MR. MERONEK: Yeah. Now, that's in 9 your analysis based on soil categories and 10 conditions, correct? 11 MR. NIELSEN: This came out of, 12 there's a sequence of studies done by the 13 University of Manitoba on irrigation potential for 14 15 soils, and that's where these lines came from. MR. MERONEK: Do you know what year 16 that study was performed? 17 18 MR. NIELSEN: Probably in the last 19 six, seven, eight, ten years. 20 MR. MERONEK: So it's somewhat dated? MR. NIELSEN: Well, I don't know 21 whether you can date soils on irrigation potential 22 23 or not.

MR. MERONEK: That's not to say, sir, 24

that in the area that's red, or I guess orange, 25

- 1 that irrigation doesn't take place. It's just
- 2 saying that it's not good irrigation?
- 3 MR. NIELSEN: Well, I think in a lot
- 4 of years there's enough water that it would be
- 5 considered to be irrigated, and lots of years
- 6 there's too much water.
- 7 MR. MERONEK: Sir, are you aware that
- 8 in Southern Manitoba, in those areas that are in
- 9 red and below, that there is in fact irrigation
- 10 going on?
- MR. NIELSEN: Well, definitely below
- 12 the red area there is, because that's in that
- 13 Morden/Altona areas where they have a different
- 14 soil type.
- 15 MR. MERONEK: Right. So that
- 16 caricature there doesn't necessarily accurately
- 17 describe whether there is irrigation going on or
- 18 not going on, it's just the quality of soil that
- 19 you're talking about here; correct?
- MR. NIELSEN: That's correct, it's
- 21 based on soil type.
- MR. MERONEK: And irrigation to some
- 23 extent will depend upon, the use of irrigation
- 24 systems will depend upon, in the future, things
- 25 such as crop prices; would you agree, sir?

- 1 MR. NIELSEN: Well, probably, if they
- 2 stay high.
- 3 MR. MERONEK: Correct. If the trend
- 4 in the prices of certain crops go up, it makes it
- 5 more profitable for the farmer to employ
- 6 irrigation system devices; correct?
- 7 MR. NIELSEN: In the red area you
- 8 would have a much greater potential to salinize
- 9 your soil if you irrigated it, because the water
- 10 doesn't flow through it quite as easily as it does
- 11 in the sands.
- 12 MR. MERONEK: I understand that, sir,
- 13 but it doesn't make it impossible, correct? It's
- 14 being done now?
- MR. NIELSEN: Yeah, okay.
- MR. MERONEK: I want to turn to a
- 17 topic near and dear to my heart, liquid manure.
- 18 As I understand it, sir, you didn't
- 19 put the issue of liquid manure into your report
- 20 because that was a matter of detail that you
- 21 didn't think warranted any assessment?
- MR. NIELSEN: That's true.
- MR. MERONEK: All right. And so your
- 24 experience in terms of the application of liquid
- 25 manure, as I understand your evidence, sir, was

- 1 based on an observation of a farmer applying
- 2 liquid manure on his fields; correct?
- MR. NIELSEN: Yeah, that's correct.
- 4 MR. MERONEK: When did you make this
- 5 observation, sir?
- 6 MR. NIELSEN: Well, I don't know. One
- 7 of the dozen times I was east of the Red River.
- 8 MR. MERONEK: I'm sorry?
- 9 MR. NIELSEN: I guess one of the multi
- 10 times I was east of the Red River in the fall.
- 11 MR. MERONEK: In the fall of?
- MR. NIELSEN: I'm not sure which year
- 13 it was.
- MR. MERONEK: It wasn't for the
- 15 purpose of this hearing then that you went out?
- MR. NIELSEN: Pardon?
- 17 MR. MERONEK: Did you go out to look
- 18 at liquid manure application for the purpose of
- 19 testifying at this hearing?
- MR. NIELSEN: No.
- MR. MERONEK: Okay. When you went out
- 22 and observed, sir, did you go out and speak to any
- 23 farmers who were applying liquid manure to find
- 24 out the extent to which a Bipole III transmission
- line may adversely impact on the farmer's

- 1 operations?
- 2 MR. NIELSEN: No.
- 3 MR. MERONEK: Now, you said in your
- 4 testimony that you were aware that there is
- 5 surface spraying of liquid --
- 6 MR. NIELSEN: Well, I'm not sure that
- 7 they allow that anymore, but I know that there are
- 8 tank machines with cultivator ties behind them,
- 9 and they have the umbilical cord on the back of
- 10 the cultivator, both injection systems.
- 11 MR. MERONEK: I was just going to say
- 12 that surface spraying is illegal.
- MR. NIELSEN: Yeah, it's not allowed,
- 14 yeah.
- 15 MR. MERONEK: You have a section on
- 16 monitoring, sir?
- 17 MR. NIELSEN: I do.
- MR. MERONEK: And just to back up, one
- 19 of the residual effects which you identified was
- 20 the damage that could be occasioned to
- 21 agricultural land in the summer time, correct?
- MR. NIELSEN: Could you repeat that
- 23 question, please?
- 24 MR. MERONEK: Yes. In your residual
- 25 effects section, you identified a negative effect

- 1 for construction on agricultural land in the
- 2 spring or summer or fall, correct?
- 3 MR. NIELSEN: I think, yeah, we talked
- 4 about trying to do the construction period in dry
- 5 times or winter.
- 6 MR. MERONEK: In the winter. Are you
- 7 aware, sir, that Manitoba Hydro plans to construct
- 8 in agricultural Manitoba Bipole III in the summer
- 9 period?
- 10 MR. NIELSEN: I can't answer that
- 11 question.
- MR. MERONEK: Now, just getting into
- 13 monitoring, one of the things that you identify on
- 14 page 100 in terms of monitoring is that in-field
- 15 line placement should be monitored, given Manitoba
- 16 Hydro's decision to move the line 42 metres into
- 17 the field; correct?
- 18 MR. NIELSEN: That's correct.
- MR. MERONEK: And that's south of PTH
- 20 16, and 33 metres into the field north of PTH 16,
- 21 correct?
- MR. NIELSEN: I think it should be
- done both areas.
- 24 MR. MERONEK: So, is there any magic
- 25 in crossing the highway? It seems to suggest that

- 1 there's a magical line that would make the fields
- 2 on the immediate north side of PTH 16 less fertile
- 3 than on the south side of PTH 16?
- 4 MR. NIELSEN: Well, the soils north of
- 5 16 are simply not as productive as the ones south.
- 6 MR. MERONEK: So there's a magic line
- 7 right on that highway?
- MR. NIELSEN: There appears to be. It
- 9 starts about three-quarters of a mile before you
- 10 get to 16.
- 11 MR. MERONEK: Okay. So if there was
- 12 fertile land north of PTH 16, for sure at 33
- 13 metres it would be impossible to have wide
- 14 equipment utilized; correct?
- 15 MR. NIELSEN: Well, I mean, the only
- 16 consideration should be, you probably would
- 17 consider moving it in further in the area between
- 18 Dauphin and Winnipegosis and in the Swan River
- 19 Valley, where the line actually is on productive
- 20 agricultural land.
- MR. MERONEK: Okay. Now, why are you
- 22 suggesting, sir, that there be some monitoring of
- the line from a perspective of placement of 42
- 24 metres within the road allowance? What could you
- 25 accomplish? The line is already built.

- 1 MR. NIELSEN: I think it's worthwhile
- 2 to understand whether or not there is a reduced
- 3 yield. That's really, you know, whether there is
- 4 a reduction in crop production underneath the
- 5 line.
- 6 MR. MERONEK: But if there's a one
- 7 time lump sum payment, then how does that assist,
- 8 sir? Are you suggesting that what Manitoba Hydro
- 9 should do is look at it every three to four years,
- 10 and if it looks like there's some further damage,
- 11 that there should be compensation at that point in
- 12 time?
- MR. NIELSEN: No, I'm not suggesting
- 14 that. Compensation wasn't part of, as I said
- 15 wasn't part of my mandate. Could you ask Curtis
- 16 that question.
- 17 MR. MERONEK: Then I come back to
- 18 what's the point in monitoring if there's nothing
- 19 that can be done about it?
- 20 MR. NIELSEN: I guess if you monitor
- 21 something, you always learn something.
- MR. MERONEK: And that same
- 23 observation would prevail for moving the
- 24 transmission line near a road allowance. If you
- 25 monitored that for three to four years, you might

- 1 learn something?
- 2 MR. NIELSEN: That's true.
- 3 MR. MERONEK: But the one thing you
- 4 did suggest, sir, when it came to irrigation, that
- 5 you had a lot of questions as to the impact of
- 6 Bipole III on pivot system irrigation, pivot
- 7 irrigation systems; correct?
- 8 MR. NIELSEN: Yes.
- 9 MR. MERONEK: And you recommended
- 10 there be a study to answer a lot of these
- 11 questions, correct?
- MR. NIELSEN: Correct.
- MR. MERONEK: And you know that
- 14 Manitoba Hydro has demured in that respect?
- MR. NIELSEN: I don't know what
- 16 Manitoba Hydro has done in that respect.
- 17 MR. MERONEK: And you also talk about
- 18 monitoring crop production under the transmission
- 19 line, and that's for three to four years, because
- 20 you might learn something; is that correct?
- MR. NIELSEN: Could you repeat that?
- MR. MERONEK: Yes. In terms of crop
- 23 production under the transmission line, you were
- 24 suggesting that that gets monitored every three to
- 25 four years to determine crop loss. But, again,

- 1 that's just for the purposes of learning
- 2 something, correct?
- 3 MR. NIELSEN: Well, I think you always
- 4 learn something in relation to what you might do
- 5 the next time.
- 6 MR. MERONEK: All right. And the same
- 7 answer would prevail for examining a half mile
- 8 placement?
- 9 MR. NIELSEN: The half mile placement,
- 10 I thought maybe on the half mile placement you
- 11 might learn something about severance.
- MR. MERONEK: Now, the last thing I
- 13 want to talk about is the part of your report that
- identifies a number of structures, being houses,
- barns and sheds, that are within a 270 metre
- 16 distance from Bipole III. And that starts at page
- 17 107.
- 18 MR. NIELSEN: Right.
- 19 MR. MERONEK: And as I count the
- 20 number of structures that you identified, it's 71
- 21 roughly, subject to check?
- MR. NIELSEN: Yeah. I really don't, I
- 23 don't have -- I was asked to do that tabulation
- 24 and it was really done between Gabriel at MMM. So
- 25 we put the Hydro line on the new aerial

- 1 photography and went through and measured the
- 2 distances. The ultimate utilization of this data
- 3 would probably be by the compensation group.
- 4 MR. MERONEK: So you didn't have a
- 5 hand in developing this particular section, that
- 6 was just given to you?
- 7 MR. NIELSEN: I was asked to develop
- 8 the thing, because I had the aerial photography, I
- 9 had the lines on it, et cetera.
- 10 MR. MERONEK: And you have identified
- 11 71 structures?
- MR. NIELSEN: That's right.
- MR. MERONEK: Now, can you tell me how
- 14 270 metres was derived? It sounds like a very
- 15 precise number.
- MR. NIELSEN: We started at the 200
- metres and we went to 235, and then we finally
- 18 went to 270.
- MR. MERONEK: What were you trying to
- 20 accomplish by these various distances?
- 21 MR. NIELSEN: I wasn't trying to
- 22 accomplish anything. I was only doing the work
- 23 that I had been asked to do.
- MR. MERONEK: Do you know how many
- 25 structures would be impacted if that line was 275

- 1 metres?
- 2 MR. NIELSEN: No.
- 3 MR. MERONEK: It's my understanding
- 4 that this information is somewhat dated. It was
- 5 at least prepared prior to the Tourond adjustment.
- 6 Are you aware of that, sir?
- 7 MR. NIELSEN: I had nothing to do with
- 8 the Tourond adjustment in my report. My report
- 9 had already been filed prior to that happening.
- 10 MR. MERONEK: So you can't speak to
- 11 the accuracy of the structures that are identified
- 12 starting at pages 107 of your report?
- MR. NIELSEN: That's just a Tourond
- 14 adjustment. It doesn't reflect there. The rest
- 15 of it is fine.
- MR. MERONEK: When was this prepared,
- 17 sir?
- 18 MR. NIELSEN: Oh, I don't know,
- 19 sometime in the winter of '10, '11 probably.
- MR. MERONEK: My understanding is that
- 21 it isn't accurate, that some, at least one
- 22 property is on there that isn't in the
- 23 right-of-way, and that there are some properties
- that are in the right-of-way that aren't described
- 25 here. Can you speak to that, sir?

- 1 MR. NIELSEN: There was one house that
- 2 was, according to this, my report, that was 88
- 3 metres from the line, and they moved the line
- 4 north as per our recommendation.
- 5 MR. MERONEK: There's been no updating
- of this report since you received it, correct?
- 7 MR. NIELSEN: Not since I put it in,
- 8 which was -- my apologies, it was July 15th, 2011,
- 9 not 2010.
- 10 MR. MERONEK: Okay. Thank you
- 11 Mr. Chairman. Those are my questions of
- 12 Mr. Nielsen. Maybe we could take a break.
- 13 THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you, Mr. Meronek,
- 14 and good idea, we'll take a break now for 15
- 15 minutes. And I assume you have questions for
- others on this panel following the break?
- MR. MERONEK: I do.
- 18 THE CHAIRMAN: Okay. We'll return to
- 19 you then.
- 20 (Proceedings recessed at 10:26 a.m.
- and reconvened at 10:40 a.m.)
- THE CHAIRMAN: Okay, we'll reconvene.
- 23 Mr. Meronek?
- MR. MERONEK: I think we're missing
- one panel member.

- 1 THE CHAIRMAN: Is Mr. Nielsen missing
- 2 in action?
- MR. BEDFORD: He'll be back in a
- 4 moment. His understanding was Mr. Meronek had
- 5 finished his questioning. He's gone to the
- 6 washroom, he'll be back.
- 7 THE CHAIRMAN: Fair enough, we can
- 8 wait.
- 9 MR. MERONEK: Okay. Well, then I'll
- 10 ask some more questions of -- Mr. McLeod.
- 11 First off, just on a 30,000 foot level
- 12 question, has Manitoba Hydro tried to quantify the
- 13 potential compensation it may have to be obliged
- 14 to pay to farmers?
- 15 MR. McLEOD: We have some new budget
- 16 estimates reflecting what we guessed the
- 17 compensation might be.
- MR. MERONEK: Is that anywhere on the
- 19 record, sir?
- MR. McLEOD: I do not believe so.
- 21 MR. MERONEK: I understand that it's
- 22 at least incorporated, not discretely, but
- 23 incorporated in other expenditures in the overall
- 24 cost of the project, is that correct?
- MR. McLEOD: I don't understand your

- 1 question.
- 2 MR. MERONEK: Well, I would assume
- 3 when Manitoba Hydro sets out to estimate the cost
- 4 of the project, that it would have incorporated it
- 5 into that cost and estimate as to the compensation
- 6 it may be exposed to for the land it takes by way
- 7 of easement --
- 8 MR. McLEOD: It is my understanding
- 9 that all costs for the project are included. I
- 10 would submit our budget estimates upwards, and I'm
- 11 assuming it would be included in the overall
- 12 budget estimates.
- MR. MERONEK: Would there be a way of
- 14 determining what that number is?
- MR. McLEOD: The property related?
- MR. MERONEK: Yes?
- MR. McLEOD: We probably could get you
- 18 our most recent one but, again, it might be a
- 19 little bit dated.
- MR. MERONEK: If you wouldn't mind,
- 21 thank you, sir?
- MR. McLEOD: As an undertaking. Now
- 23 that's just strictly the compensation to
- landowners that you want to see?
- MR. MERONEK: Well, whatever you have,

- 1 I don't know what Manitoba Hydro has.
- 2 MR. McLEOD: Well, we break ours down
- 3 into several groups, but we can, you know, like
- 4 labour and -- but we can put it strictly to what
- 5 the landowners, what we projected them being paid.
- 6 MR. MERONEK: Sure, that's who I'm
- 7 interested in.
- 8 MR. McLEOD: Okay.
- 9 MR. MERONEK: I want to spend some
- 10 time on the brochure that was provided to all and
- 11 sundry in terms of the, I guess we'll call it a
- 12 landowner compensation brochure. And for the
- 13 record, it's found in CEC Manitoba Hydro II 007K
- 14 and 007Q. Do you have that brochure?
- MR. McLEOD: I believe I have a copy
- 16 of it, yes.
- 17 MR. MERONEK: Is that the latest and
- 18 greatest update of the compensation package?
- MR. McLEOD: No, it would not be.
- 20 Some parts are and some parts aren't.
- MR. MERONEK: This is November 2011,
- 22 and that's certainly what was being identified to
- 23 the public as what the compensation structure and
- 24 components were going to be. Is there something
- 25 more recent?

- 1 MR. McLEOD: Our compensation package
- 2 is updated, with regards to the structure impact
- 3 component, is updated annually to reflect the
- 4 current markets.
- 5 MR. MERONEK: Well, as we sit here
- 6 today, is there a different compensation package,
- 7 or amendments to the compensation package in this
- 8 brochure that you can share?
- 9 MR. McLEOD: The land easement
- 10 portion, it has not changed, it's still
- 11 150 percent of market value. The principle of how
- 12 we make our structure impact payments has not
- 13 changed. It's just that the manual, the schedule
- 14 related to it is updated annually.
- MR. MERONEK: Okay. So there is not a
- 16 new package per se that would get disseminated to
- 17 stakeholders?
- 18 MR. McLEOD: They are given the most
- 19 current numbers during the individual discussions,
- 20 when we see them when we're discussing the
- 21 easement.
- MR. MERONEK: Okay. Dealing with land
- 23 compensation as a component, as I understand it,
- 24 land compensation for the right-of-way is
- 25 predicated on a ratio of 1.3 times the assessed

- 1 value of the property, correct?
- 2 MR. McLEOD: No. As I have tried to
- 3 correct in the past, like in Niverville and in
- 4 previous appearances before the Commission here,
- 5 any reference to the assessment value or a ratio
- 6 is just a tool for this brochure, for the
- 7 landowners to try and get an idea of what the
- 8 market value of the land might be. And it is not
- 9 used as part of the actual determination of the
- 10 market value when we're talking to the landowner.
- 11 It was just a tool for the landowner.
- MR. MERONEK: But this is a document
- 13 that went to every landowner, as I understand it;
- 14 correct?
- MR. McLEOD: Correct.
- MR. MERONEK: And it's certainly, in
- 17 terms of the calculation as an example is
- 18 something that's on the record as part of your
- 19 evidence; correct?
- 20 MR. McLEOD: Parts -- but you have to
- 21 look at the main driver in this would be our
- 22 referencing market value. And that was just a
- 23 tool to show how they could probably try and
- 24 determine what the market value of their land
- 25 might be. So it's still, at the end of the day,

- 1 it's 150 percent of market value.
- 2 MR. MERONEK: Okay. So we can forget
- 3 about any ratios of assessed value?
- 4 MR. McLEOD: Correct.
- 5 MR. MERONEK: In terms of construction
- 6 damage, as I understand it, it's based on current
- 7 price of crops times the number of acres times the
- 8 yield in bushels per acre?
- 9 MR. McLEOD: Correct, whatever the
- 10 damage is, we make whole. Sometimes if it's not a
- 11 crop damage but a compaction, or a damage that can
- 12 be repaired, we will repair it. But if it's a
- loss like a crop damage, we pay the farmer the
- 14 loss according to his yields and prices.
- MR. MERONEK: A couple of questions on
- 16 that. One, it's a lump sum payment, correct, one
- 17 time?
- 18 MR. McLEOD: The construction damage,
- 19 that is correct, because it's a one time damage.
- 20 MR. MERONEK: What about a situation
- 21 where the soil is compromised for greater than one
- 22 year? For example, in Mr. Nielsen's report, he
- 23 said the damage could accrue over the course of
- 24 three years. We're going to lead evidence to
- 25 suggest it could be over five years.

- 1 MR. McLEOD: And --
- 2 MR. MERONEK: I'm not finished. What
- 3 do you plan to do, if anything, in that respect if
- 4 it is a one time payment?
- 5 MR. McLEOD: As part of the
- 6 discussions with the landowner, and in past
- 7 practices what has happened, if it's determined in
- 8 the case of compaction ruining future yields, past
- 9 practices and past projects have looked at a three
- 10 year damage payment. Generally, in practice, it
- 11 works out 100 percent crop damage in the first
- 12 years, 50 percent crop damage in the second year
- 13 and 25 percent crop damage in the third year.
- 14 That doesn't mean it has to be that way, but
- 15 generally in the past that's how we have worked
- 16 that, and the farmers have been happy with that
- 17 kind of a category.
- 18 MR. MERONEK: Okay. In terms of
- 19 structure impact, as I understand it there's a
- 20 compensation schedule updated annually.
- MR. McLEOD: Correct.
- MR. MERONEK: And it's from the
- 23 Department of Agriculture?
- 24 MR. McLEOD: The schedule is made by
- 25 Manitoba Hydro staff using the Department of

- 1 Agricultural figures.
- 2 MR. MERONEK: Are you able to provide
- 3 us with a copy of the most current schedule that
- 4 Manitoba Hydro intends to use, and to the extent
- 5 that it uses Department of Agricultural data --
- 6 MR. McLEOD: Correct.
- 7 MR. MERONEK: -- describe how the
- 8 figures are derived?
- 9 MR. McLEOD: Yes. Our structure for
- 10 that schedule is disseminated and we can provide
- 11 the January 2012 schedule, if you want it.
- MR. MERONEK: Thank you, sir.
- In terms of ancillary damage, you have
- 14 conceded, sir, on the record, and quite properly
- 15 so, that aerial spraying is a new -- it's a
- 16 concept or a process that Manitoba Hydro was not
- 17 familiar with prior to this hearing?
- 18 MR. McLEOD: Correct. We have never
- 19 had to do one yet to this date.
- MR. MERONEK: And that you are
- 21 initiating a new program?
- MR. McLEOD: It's not a program yet
- 23 per se. Like I said, right now it may be just a
- 24 case-by-case basis, but we'll start at that and
- 25 work forward.

- 1 MR. MERONEK: So bearing in mind the
- 2 schedule for commencement of construction, are you
- 3 going to have some kind of a program in place that
- 4 landowners can look at to determine whether they
- 5 are getting a fair deal on ancillary damage for
- 6 impacts of aerial spray application?
- 7 MR. McLEOD: The ancillary damage
- 8 would have to be agreed to prior, or in
- 9 conjunction with signing of the easement
- 10 agreement. So if that is an issue with the
- 11 landowner, if they bring it forward as an issue,
- 12 then we would fully expect to have that negotiated
- 13 and agreed to at the time of signing of the
- 14 easement agreement.
- 15 MR. MERONEK: Okay. We'll get into
- 16 that a little later. But as I understand the EIS,
- 17 chapter three, there's a reference to payment of
- 18 up to 60 percent of fair market value ancillary
- 19 damage?
- 20 MR. McLEOD: That is no longer
- 21 accurate.
- MR. MERONEK: That's been updated?
- 23 MR. McLEOD: Yes. That was used when
- 24 our compensation was originally 75 percent of
- 25 market value for land.

25

Page 3697 MR. MERONEK: I see. So it's now 1 2 what, 100 percent? 3 MR. McLEOD: We pay 150 percent of 4 market value for the land easement now. 5 MR. MERONEK: No, but I'm talking about for ancillary damage? 6 MR. McLEOD: Ancillary damages will 7 be, whatever they are, that's what we'll pay. 8 MR. MERONEK: Now, I want to refer to 9 the page of the landowner compensation 10 information. It's under frequently asked 11 questions, and the subtitle is "Manitoba Hydro's 12 Compensation Policy Different Than in Past Years." 13 14 Do you see that? 15 MR. McLEOD: Yes. MR. MERONEK: Under the second bullet, 16 17 it says: 18 "Upon signing of the easement 19 agreement, ancillary damage 20 compensation payments will be paid up 21 front along with the land compensation 22 payments." And you avert to the ancillary damage 23 compensation. Do I understand this that there 24

will be, out of the four components, two of them

- 1 will be paid up front upon the signing of the
- 2 agreement?
- MR. McLEOD: That is incorrect, not at
- 4 the time of signing of the agreement, but at the
- 5 time of registration of the agreement or at the
- 6 time Manitoba Hydro executes its rights, which
- 7 would be we'd have a licence and we would have to
- 8 enter the property to construct. So the two
- 9 triggers for that up-front payment, if that's the
- 10 word you want to use to define it, would be either
- 11 the registration of the easement, or our need to
- 12 enter the property to construct. At the time of
- 13 signing the agreement, we are giving the
- 14 landowners a \$225 non refundable advance against
- 15 future monies owed.
- MR. MERONEK: So this statement in the
- 17 landowner compensation information booklet that
- 18 went out to everybody is inaccurate?
- 19 MR. McLEOD: Depends on your
- 20 definition of up front.
- MR. MERONEK: Well, it says upon
- 22 signing of the easement agreement, that's pretty
- 23 clear.
- 24 MR. McLEOD: Yes. I might want to add
- 25 that this may be out of date because of recent

- 1 legislation. I think it's section 111 where there
- 2 was some procedures changed at Land Titles, and
- 3 registration of agreements has forced Manitoba
- 4 Hydro to postpone the initial payment to
- 5 landowners. Because what's happened with this
- 6 recent ruling is that if ownership changes before
- 7 we can register this easement, the agreement that
- 8 is signed is now void. So to ensure that we are
- 9 not paying the wrong landowner the due
- 10 compensation, we have now had to change our past
- 11 practice and we will pay when we -- we'll have to
- 12 pay upon entry for construction, or to pay to
- 13 register the easement.
- 14 MR. MERONEK: When is it anticipated
- 15 that, in Southern Manitoba, Manitoba Hydro will be
- 16 entering property to construct?
- 17 MR. McLEOD: The construction schedule
- 18 is out of my control and understanding at the
- 19 present time. I'm not sure if it's not until
- 20 2000 -- I think it's initially scheduled for 2014,
- 21 but it could be earlier.
- MR. MERONEK: Right. From what you're
- 23 saying, whatever negotiations take place will have
- 24 to be consummated well before construction?
- MR. McLEOD: That is correct. The

- 1 easement agreement has to be signed, yes, well
- 2 before construction.
- 3 MR. MERONEK: When is it anticipated
- 4 that Manitoba Hydro, what's the drop-dead date for
- 5 signing an easement agreement? Has Manitoba Hydro
- 6 contemplated that?
- 7 MR. McLEOD: We haven't set one at the
- 8 present time. We'd like to have all our -- we
- 9 would like to have all our interests finalized in
- 10 early '13, if we could.
- 11 MR. MERONEK: Right. So when you talk
- 12 about, we'll negotiate until we have a deal and
- 13 there's only been one expropriation, that's
- 14 predicated upon negotiations taking place and
- 15 being consummated fairly quickly; correct?
- MR. McLEOD: That is correct.
- MR. MERONEK: Now, what was the
- 18 purpose for a \$225 up-front non refundable
- 19 payment? Is that kind of like a door prize?
- 20 MR. McLEOD: Not necessarily, but we
- 21 would want to recognize that we had, usually on
- 22 transmission line projects in the past of this
- 23 nature, we had compensated the landowner some
- 24 portion of the monies at the time of signing the
- 25 agreement. So we felt that some form of

- 1 compensation had to exchange hands to make the
- 2 agreement binding. So rather than paying the
- 3 nominal \$1, we decided to pay \$225. There was no
- 4 value set to it.
- 5 MR. MERONEK: Just to sweeten the
- 6 deal, so to speak, as an inducement?
- 7 MR. McLEOD: Yeah, if you wish to use
- 8 that.
- 9 MR. MERONEK: Now, I understand, and
- 10 we'll get to Evolve momentarily, but when it comes
- 11 to Evolve, as I understand it, there is
- 12 documentation that it provides to the landowner,
- 13 which incorporates a schedule for structure
- 14 compensation; correct?
- 15 MR. McLEOD: I'm not sure exactly. I
- 16 believe they are given the easement agreement and
- 17 a sketch showing the easement area. And they
- 18 probably reference what these structure payments
- 19 might be. It's not that that's what they will be,
- 20 but that's a guideline.
- MR. MERONEK: Well, I'm looking at a
- 22 document that says:
- "The following four categories have
- 24 been determined to establish proper
- 25 compensation given..."

- 1 And it lists crop type, tangent structure and
- 2 tangent structure guide.
- 3 MR. McLEOD: It's a guideline, that's
- 4 correct. It shows that if the land type would be
- 5 cereal crop lands and so on, yes.
- 6 MR. MERONEK: Could you undertake to
- 7 provide a copy of that document?
- 8 MR. McLEOD: It's just -- what, their
- 9 listing of the compensations?
- 10 MR. MERONEK: It's a document under
- 11 Manitoba Hydro's logo. It says "Manitoba Hydro
- 12 Bipole III Compensation Details." And as I
- 13 understand it, it was provided by Evolve to
- 14 various prospective landowners, subject to
- 15 easement.
- MR. McLEOD: All right.
- 17 MR. MERONEK: Now, speaking of Evolve,
- 18 I understand your evidence was that an RFP went
- 19 out and Evolve Surface Strategies Inc. was the
- 20 only taker?
- 21 MR. McLEOD: That is incorrect. There
- 22 was three companies.
- MR. MERONEK: Sorry, they won the
- 24 beauty contest?
- MR. McLEOD: Correct.

- 1 MR. MERONEK: And what was the
- 2 contract for, sir, what service were they supposed
- 3 to be providing?
- 4 MR. McLEOD: They are a land right
- 5 acquisition firm, and they are there to acquire
- 6 our interests. They take the place of our
- 7 internal staff, what we call a right-of-way agent.
- 8 MR. MERONEK: Okay. And was it up to
- 9 Evolve to train its own employees as to how to go
- 10 about approaching landowners?
- 11 MR. McLEOD: They are quite well
- 12 trained dealing with landowners, but we did hold a
- 13 two-day orientation session with them to teach
- 14 them aspects of the project.
- MR. MERONEK: Okay. Did you give
- 16 Evolve any instructions as to what to say to
- 17 prospective landowners when they were approached
- 18 by employees of Evolve?
- MR. McLEOD: We provided guidelines, I
- 20 believe, you know, just to stay within the realms.
- 21 I not really sure what you're -- a script, is that
- 22 what you're saying?
- MR. MERONEK: Yes?
- MR. McLEOD: A guideline or a script,
- 25 yes.

Page 3704 MR. MERONEK: Could you provide that, 1 2 sir? 3 MR. McLEOD: Yes. 4 MR. MERONEK: Would I be correct to surmise that the employees of Evolve were paid on 5 the basis of commission? 6 MR. McLEOD: Pardon me? 7 MR. MERONEK: Would I be correct to 8 surmise that the employees of Evolve who contacted 9 prospective landowners are being paid on a 10 commission basis for sign-ups? 11 MR. McLEOD: That is not my 12 13 understanding. I believe they are being paid by the hour, but I'm not sure to tell you the truth. 14 15 MR. MERONEK: Could you undertake to 16 inquire? 17 MR. McLEOD: I'm fairly certain they are paid by the hour, but I can confirm that for 18 19 you. 20 MR. MERONEK: Okay. 21 MR. McLEOD: Now, there may be a clarification under the terms of the contract 22 whether or not we can divulge how Evolve is paying 23 their people, but we'll have that confirmed. 24 25 MR. GRAY: I'd just like to clarify,

- 1 are you asking how Evolve pays its employees or
- 2 how Manitoba Hydro compensates Evolve?
- 3 MR. MERONEK: No, how Evolve pays its
- 4 employees, is it on a salary basis or is it on the
- 5 basis of commission for the people signed up?
- 6 MR. GRAY: Thank you.
- 7 THE CHAIRMAN: Mr. Meronek, how is
- 8 that relevant to the case before us?
- 9 MR. MERONEK: Well, it's relevant in
- 10 this sense, sir, that there's been a lot of
- 11 complaints about how people are being approached
- 12 and the kinds of things people are being told in
- 13 order to sign up these easement agreements. And I
- 14 think it reflects on the issue of compensation.
- 15 THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you. And if you
- 16 can divulge that, I would allow that undertaking.
- 17 MR. McLEOD: No problem.
- MR. MERONEK: Now, actually it's a
- 19 follow-up to one of your questions, sir. In terms
- 20 of the easement agreement, I think the Chair
- 21 asked -- the Commission has heard and I have heard
- 22 from my clients that there have been
- 23 representations made that this is a done deal,
- 24 that it's a virtual certainty that the licence
- 25 will be granted, or words to that effect. And the

- 1 Chair asked whether there was an escape clause
- 2 anywhere which would neuter that kind of a
- 3 representation? And I think the answer was that,
- 4 from your perspective, the landowners are to be
- 5 told that it's certainly conditional on getting a
- 6 licence from this Commission; correct?
- 7 MR. McLEOD: I missed the last portion
- 8 of that statement?
- 9 MR. MERONEK: It's conditional upon
- 10 getting approval?
- 11 MR. McLEOD: That is correct.
- 12 MR. MERONEK: Now, you're not denying
- 13 though, sir, that there have been representations
- 14 made which would contradict the suggestion that
- 15 landowners are being told that signing of the
- 16 easement agreement is conditional upon approval?
- 17 MR. McLEOD: I'm not understanding
- 18 your question at all, sorry.
- MR. MERONEK: You're not in a position
- 20 to dispute those who have come before the
- 21 Commission and said that they are being told that
- 22 this is a done deal virtually?
- 23 MR. McLEOD: Because I was not there,
- 24 I cannot confirm nor deny. But in past
- 25 conversations with Evolve, they have stated to me

- 1 that they have never used those words in their
- 2 conversations with the landowners.
- 3 MR. MERONEK: It's my advice as well,
- 4 sir, that on the night before the Niverville
- 5 hearing, representatives of Evolve were contacting
- 6 landowners to have meetings the next day, while
- 7 the hearings were going on, to sign them up for
- 8 easement agreements. Do you know anything about
- 9 that, sir?
- MR. McLEOD: Yes, they were probably
- 11 making phone calls. That could be true.
- MR. MERONEK: For the next day when
- the hearings were going on in Niverville?
- 14 MR. McLEOD: I am not sure when they
- 15 were booking their appointments. But, yes, they
- 16 would have been phoning the people at that same
- 17 time period.
- 18 MR. MERONEK: Sir, there's nothing in
- 19 the easement agreement, as I read it, that says
- 20 that the signing of this easement agreement is
- 21 conditional upon approval.
- MR. McLEOD: That is true.
- MR. MERONEK: Okay.
- 24 MR. McLEOD: I may add, though, if the
- 25 landowner had requested something in writing from

- 1 Hydro to state this, I instructed Evolve to say
- 2 that we would provide that to them.
- 3 MR. MERONEK: It's my understanding
- 4 that the people who were going out to sign up for
- 5 easement agreements were not advising the
- 6 landowners that this is a legal document and they
- 7 should seek out legal advice before signing. Can
- 8 you comment on that, sir?
- 9 MR. McLEOD: I can't answer that,
- 10 sorry.
- MR. MERONEK: That's not something
- 12 that Manitoba Hydro advised Evolve to tell its
- employees when they were contacting landowners?
- 14 MR. McLEOD: I'm sorry, I missed it
- 15 again?
- MR. MERONEK: That isn't an
- 17 instruction that Manitoba Hydro made to Evolve
- 18 when Evolve employees were going out and
- 19 contacting landowners?
- 20 MR. McLEOD: I'm not sure of the
- 21 specifics of what Evolve is stating to them, but
- 22 in past practices, as a right-of-way I do
- 23 myself -- I'm sure that Evolve must be stating it
- 24 as well -- is that when you describe this
- 25 agreement you're telling them it's going to be

- 1 something that's registered on their title as a
- 2 caveat. And that should be direction enough to
- 3 understand that this is a legal document.
- 4 MR. MERONEK: So the answer is no, you
- 5 don't know?
- 6 MR. McLEOD: Exactly, I don't know
- 7 specifically.
- 8 MR. MERONEK: Now, in terms of land
- 9 values, I believe you indicated that on the basis
- 10 of three reports, Manitoba Hydro has come to the
- 11 conclusion that there isn't any diminution in land
- 12 value as a result of transmission lines being
- 13 built on agricultural land. Is that correct?
- MR. McLEOD: That's correct.
- MR. MERONEK: And those reports were
- 16 provided in Manitoba Hydro VI 295, that's the
- information request number, and there are three
- 18 reports and they are all done by Manitoba Hydro
- 19 staff, correct?
- 20 MR. McLEOD: I believe the Stenhouse
- 21 report was external. Just one second.
- 22 Mr. Stenhouse's report was external to Hydro.
- MR. MERONEK: Which one is that?
- 24 MR. McLEOD: That's the one based on
- 25 rural agricultural land prices.

- 1 MR. MERONEK: And that one was done in
- 2 1990, correct?
- MR. McLEOD: The date sounds correct.
- 4 MR. MERONEK: Yes. And that was from
- 5 LaVerendrye to Emerson, correct?
- 6 MR. McLEOD: One second. South of
- 7 Winnipeg, correct.
- MR. MERONEK: And that was a twin
- 9 wooden pole and a 230 kV line?
- 10 MR. McLEOD: To the specifics of the
- 11 report, but, yeah, it would have been with the
- 12 transmission line of some sort.
- MR. MERONEK: Yeah, right. So that's
- 14 the only report for rural Manitoba that you have,
- 15 correct?
- MR. McLEOD: For agricultural, yes.
- 17 MR. MERONEK: Because the other two
- 18 dealt with residential property in Birds Hill,
- 19 correct?
- MR. McLEOD: Yes, rural residential.
- MR. MERONEK: But confined to Birds
- 22 Hill, correct?
- MR. McLEOD: Correct -- just one
- 24 second. I believe it might be both sides of the
- 25 river, but I'll confirm.

- 1 MR. MERONEK: Well, I read the report,
- 2 sir.
- 3 MR. McLEOD: It's basically in Birds
- 4 Hill and West St. Paul.
- 5 MR. MERONEK: Okay. And that first
- 6 report was 1992, and then there was a follow-up in
- 7 that same area in 2011?
- MR. McLEOD: Yes, the 2011, it's a
- 9 monitoring study that's ongoing.
- MR. MERONEK: But so far that's what
- 11 you are relying upon?
- MR. McLEOD: Correct.
- MR. MERONEK: Now, I think this is in
- 14 your bailiwick, Mr. Gray, and it's the whole issue
- of one time lump sum payment versus an annual
- 16 payment. As I understand your evidence, the
- 17 predilection of Manitoba Hydro is not to pay
- 18 anything more than a one time lump sum payment
- 19 because of administrative ease and cost. Did I
- 20 capture that correctly?
- 21 MR. GRAY: There are factors as to why
- 22 we have a preference for a lump sum one time
- 23 versus annual, correct.
- MR. MERONEK: And that's
- 25 administrative ease and cost, correct?

- 1 MR. GRAY: There is some
- 2 administration cost. There is legislation issues
- 3 with freedom of information. There are some
- 4 issues to deal with potential negotiations. There
- 5 is failure to reach an agreement. There are, you
- 6 know, the number of payments that are compounded.
- 7 There are different factors that we considered in
- 8 making the basis for our decision to go lump sum.
- 9 MR. MERONEK: Unless I missed it, sir,
- 10 I'm hearing these factors for the first time.
- 11 That's the first time that I have heard about
- 12 these different considerations on the record.
- 13 Other than the fact that you indicated previously
- 14 that you would be concerned about searching a
- 15 thousand titles and making sure that the proper
- 16 person got the proper payment, correct?
- 17 MR. GRAY: In the presentation that I
- 18 made in Niverville, the question came up as
- 19 whether or not Manitoba Hydro could make annual
- 20 payments. And I made reference that, in fact, we
- 21 believe we could make annual payments.
- MR. MERONEK: Sure.
- MR. GRAY: And basically, I don't
- 24 recall specifically referencing the administrative
- 25 burden specifically, that there were factors that

- 1 were considered. I equated an example. I guess
- 2 maybe perhaps, and maybe this is the time I should
- 3 do this, and I will leave it to you to decide, is
- 4 to clarify what an annual payment would be?
- 5 MR. MERONEK: You've got the mic.
- 6 MR. GRAY: Okay. Basically what we
- 7 consider, I guess the first question was, could we
- 8 make annual payments? And the answer was yes,
- 9 Okay. Is it easy? And I said it's not practical,
- 10 there are some difficulties in that.
- 11 Specifically where we would be able to
- 12 make an annual payment that would make it in the
- 13 best interest of both the landowner and Manitoba
- 14 Hydro, would be in the area of the damages and the
- 15 structure payment. We believe the land
- 16 compensation payment, or the payment for the
- 17 easement would be best to be a lump sum up-front
- 18 payment, like most land transactions are. We also
- 19 believe, and Mr. Curtis addressed it, the issue on
- 20 construction damages and ancillary, how they would
- 21 have to be dealt with as part of due compensation.
- The question that came up, is it easy
- 23 to make a payment? It is difficult for the
- 24 reasons I have explained.
- In addition to that, some of the

- 1 things too would be the issue on how they would be
- 2 made, how they would be reviewed, and landowners
- 3 advising Manitoba Hydro of, you know, changes in
- 4 ownership and so on and so forth. So the
- 5 culmination of these factors are all things as to
- 6 why we have a preference for a lump sum payment.
- 7 But we do have the option. We could -- we could
- 8 work around and make it an annual payment on a
- 9 portion of the compensation package.
- 10 MR. MERONEK: Manitoba Hydro has
- 11 several hundred thousand customers, doesn't it?
- 12 MR. GRAY: Manitoba has several
- 13 hundred thousand customers?
- MR. MERONEK: Yes, sir.
- MR. GRAY: Correct.
- MR. MERONEK: And a lot of the
- 17 customers move around on a regular basis, correct?
- 18 MR. GRAY: Correct.
- MR. MERONEK: And it's probably an
- 20 administrative nightmare to try to determine who
- 21 owes what and when; correct?
- MR. GRAY: Correct.
- MR. MERONEK: Here we have, what, 400,
- 24 500 landowners, maybe a thousand titles; correct?
- MR. GRAY: Yes, correct.

- 1 MR. MERONEK: And rural landowners
- 2 aren't prone to be moving around everyday, are
- 3 they, sir?
- 4 MR. GRAY: I'm not sure. Landowners
- 5 move, whether they are rural or they are urban,
- 6 all the time.
- 7 MR. MERONEK: All right. And clearly
- 8 you can put into play a system whereby if you're
- 9 going to get an annual payment, that the person
- 10 who is receiving the annual payment must
- 11 demonstrate that they still own the land, correct?
- MR. GRAY: Please repeat that, I
- 13 didn't hear you?
- MR. MERONEK: Clearly, you can put
- into place a program whereby, before someone gets
- 16 paid on an annual basis, they have to demonstrate
- 17 that they are still the landowner entitled to the
- 18 payment; correct?
- MR. GRAY: Yes, we could put in a
- 20 program for that.
- MR. MERONEK: And clearly, if a
- 22 landowner is being impacted negatively over the
- 23 course of several years, it would be more fair to
- the landowner to have that compensation damage
- 25 reviewed on a more regular basis, in order to

- 1 capture accurately the loss to that particular
- 2 landowner. Would you agree with that, sir?
- MR. GRAY: That could be arranged.
- 4 MR. MERONEK: The other thing is it's
- 5 my understanding, sir, that a lump sum payment is
- 6 taxable in the year it's received. Are you
- 7 familiar with that?
- 8 MR. GRAY: I cannot comment on the tax
- 9 situation.
- 10 MR. MERONEK: You haven't looked into
- 11 that?
- MR. GRAY: We have looked into it, and
- 13 we were advised that the payment -- I'm going to
- 14 just make a reference here.
- 15 MR. McLEOD: Might I jump in? We have
- 16 been instructed that the payment, although
- 17 reportable, we are unable as Manitoba Hydro to
- 18 determine whether or not what portion of it is
- 19 taxable. That's between the landowner and their
- 20 accountant.
- MR. MERONEK: Thank you. Those are my
- 22 questions.
- 23 THE CHAIRMAN: You are done with
- 24 everybody on this panel?
- MR. MERONEK: Well, I don't have to

- 1 be.
- THE CHAIRMAN: Well, I just wanted to
- 3 clear things up. Thank you, Mr. Meronek.
- 4 MS. MAYOR: Mr. Sargeant, there were
- 5 two questions that were asked by Mr. Meronek to
- 6 Mr. Nielsen this morning, and I believe
- 7 Mr. McGarry may have some clarification to tie off
- 8 that loose end from this morning.
- 9 THE CHAIRMAN: Good, thank you.
- 10 MR. McGARRY: Yes. The question was
- 11 related to routes on the map before you, how they
- 12 evolved into becoming routes A, B and C in the
- 13 subsequent routing step.
- 14 Mr. Nielsen and I have conversed, and
- 15 although we don't have mapping overlays for you
- 16 directly, we can see from the maps in his
- 17 technical report that in Southern Manitoba -- I'll
- 18 try and point out to you the routing here. That
- 19 route, that route and this one here did become
- 20 part of the A, B, C. There was some slight
- 21 modification, especially at the Red River in
- 22 trying to determine a Red River crossing. But in
- 23 general, Mr. Nielsen's work was the basis of
- 24 selecting A, B, C, with some slight modification.
- There was a second question which I'll

- 1 turn over to Mr. Nielsen, regarding on page 48
- 2 section 7.6, bullet number one. Perhaps he'd like
- 3 to read that and give his response?
- 4 MR. NIELSEN: Just as a point of
- 5 clarification, the 7.61 says alternative route A
- 6 from Riel station to Long Plains, and follows
- 7 alternative route B from Long Plains segment down
- 8 through segment BB 3, which is the Cowan bog, and
- 9 onto AC 2. And it's defined as the preferred
- 10 route.
- MR. MERONEK: Thank you.
- MR. NIELSEN: My apologies for not
- 13 recognizing that.
- 14 THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you.
- Mr. McGarry, this is off on a tangent
- 16 but as the Chair I can do that. We have heard
- 17 reference this morning and on other occasions to
- 18 LaVerendrye, which I think is a substation. Can
- 19 you show us on that map where it is?
- 20 MR. McGARRY: I'm afraid I can only
- 21 give you a rough idea. I don't have the exact
- 22 station location.
- THE CHAIRMAN: Even a rough idea is
- 24 good enough.
- MR. McGARRY: I think Mr. Neufeld will

- 1 do a better job than that, but somewhere in this
- 2 quadrant corner of the city.
- 3 THE CHAIRMAN: Not far from Oak Bluff?
- 4 MR. McGARRY: Yes.
- 5 THE CHAIRMAN: That's good enough for
- 6 me. Thank you.
- 7 Don't get too excited Mr. Williams, I
- 8 think -- Mr. Keating, I think, do you have some
- 9 questions for this panel? And I believe you also
- 10 have, I thought you had some personal issues that
- 11 you wanted to leave this afternoon. I understand,
- 12 I was informed you had some issues that you wanted
- 13 to leave this afternoon, so if you can come up now
- 14 and do this?
- 15 MR. KEATING: Sean Keating,
- 16 Tataskweyak Cree Nation. Thank you to the panel.
- 17 As noted these questions are directed
- 18 to Ms. Hicks. And I refer to the presentation,
- 19 the presentation entitled "Socioeconomic Effects
- 20 Assessment Overview." I refer to slide 29, Bipole
- 21 III line, resource use, domestic resource use?
- MS. HICKS: Yes.
- 23 MR. KEATING: In the EIS I notice
- 24 there was little reference to any of the
- 25 self-directed studies in the assessment of impacts

- 1 upon domestic resource use. And I was just
- 2 wondering, as a general question, what was the
- 3 process for incorporating any of the content of
- 4 the self-directed studies into the EIS assessment
- of impacts upon domestic resource harvesting?
- 6 MS. HICKS: Most of the ATK studies,
- 7 either the workshop or self-directed, were looked
- 8 at by each of the specialists, was my
- 9 understanding. And then in going through the
- 10 specialist reports, we pulled what was pertinent,
- 11 sort of a summary into chapter eight.
- MR. KEATING: Okay, thank you. I go
- 13 to the next slide, and I just want to understand
- 14 what the restrictions are on hunting and fishing,
- 15 the fourth bullet?
- MS. HICKS: The first bullet?
- 17 MR. KEATING: Hunting and fishing by
- 18 project personnel prohibited.
- MS. HICKS: Basically, yes, project
- 20 personnel are prohibited from hunting and fishing,
- 21 and they are also prohibited from having firearms
- 22 at the work camps.
- MR. KEATING: Right. But where
- 24 exactly are they prohibited from hunting?
- MS. HICKS: Around the project area,

- 1 anywhere in the vicinity of the project area.
- 2 MR. KEATING: You mean the project
- 3 area, anyone that works at these construction
- 4 camps, while they are at the camp, will not be
- 5 able to hunt anywhere in the project study area?
- 6 MS. HICKS: They will not be able to
- 7 hunt or fish in that area while they are employed
- 8 by Manitoba Hydro, yes.
- 9 MR. KEATING: What about when these
- 10 workers are not at the construction camps, when
- 11 they are on their days off, does the normal regime
- 12 just apply then? And I assume that Aboriginal
- 13 people will still have preferential hunting and
- 14 fishing rights?
- 15 MS. HICKS: They can't bring firearms
- 16 to the work camps. They can't have them in their
- 17 possession. So therefore they cannot during their
- 18 off time -- when their employed they stay at the
- 19 camps and they are not allowed to hunt and fish.
- 20 MR. KEATING: Right, but I'm referring
- 21 to when they are not in the camp. I assume, I
- 22 don't know the exact schedule, but I understand
- 23 workers are in the camp for ten days roughly, and
- 24 then they are off for three or four days. I'm
- 25 referring to those three or four days when they

- 1 are not in the camp?
- 2 MR. ELDER: Hi, it's Rob Elder
- 3 speaking here. Yes, the camp schedule will be
- 4 based on the BNA, and we anticipate a good portion
- 5 of the workforce will be flying in and out to
- 6 site, and on their days off they will be flying
- 7 back south.
- 8 MR. KEATING: Sorry, I'm actually
- 9 having a hard time hearing you. Can you repeat
- 10 that? I'm sorry.
- 11 MR. ELDER: So your question was, will
- 12 there be any hunting pressures from the workers on
- 13 their off days? Yes, we anticipate a big chunk of
- 14 the Keewatinoow workforce will be from out of the
- 15 region. They will be flown up to site, bused to
- 16 Keewatinoow. While at site, there will be no
- 17 provisions for any personal firearms or anything
- 18 like that. And then on their off days, they will
- 19 be flown back down to the south. So your
- 20 question, will they go hunting in the Gillam area
- on their days off? We don't anticipate that.
- 22 They will be back down in the south.
- 23 MR. KEATING: I'm sorry, when you say
- 24 the south, what do you mean exactly?
- MR. ELDER: Well, we don't think they

- 1 will be -- most of the workforce will not be from
- 2 the Gillam area.
- 3 MR. KEATING: But what about Thompson
- 4 and surrounding communities?
- 5 MR. ELDER: We don't anticipate --
- 6 they will be, certainly the hiring preferences
- 7 will be, the first preference will be the northern
- 8 folks, but even that, we think the bulk of the
- 9 workers will come from non in the north, so they
- 10 will be flown into Gillam and bused to site.
- 11 MR. KEATING: You said the bulk of the
- 12 workers will be hired from where?
- MR. ELDER: Well, we will go through
- 14 the hiring preferences as indicated in the BNA.
- 15 And so once you get down to those further hiring
- 16 preferences, they will be from the rest of
- 17 Manitoba, and we anticipate we will get there
- 18 pretty quickly. So if workers aren't allowed to
- 19 have their guns on site, they have no personal
- 20 vehicles at site, then on their days off, they
- 21 will be flying back to wherever home is for them.
- MR. KEATING: What about workers in
- 23 the mobile construction camps?
- MR. ELDER: Again, there will be no
- 25 allowance of hunting -- or of firearms in the

- 1 site.
- 2 MR. KEATING: But, again, sorry, I'm
- 3 referring to days off?
- 4 MR. ELDER: If they are off of the
- 5 construction site, they will be under the same
- 6 rules as anybody else in Manitoba as far as
- 7 hunting goes.
- 8 MR. KEATING: Thank you. Restrictions
- 9 on fishing aren't noted in the EIS. When I read
- 10 those presentations, this is the first time that I
- 11 saw that. What restrictions on fishing are we
- 12 talking about?
- MS. HICKS: I will have to take a look
- 14 at the EIS because I think there was something in
- 15 here.
- MR. KEATING: It's not a particularly
- 17 big deal.
- MS. HICKS: You know what, I am sure
- 19 it is here. Can we maybe just check it out and
- then come back to you with a number?
- 21 MR. KEATING: Sure. My next question
- 22 concerns assessment of impacts from the
- 23 construction of the Bipole III line on personal,
- 24 family and community life and services. And I
- 25 guess I refer to slides 32 and 34.

- 1 MS. HICKS: Okay.
- 2 MR. KEATING: I was just curious why
- 3 there were no potentially significant adverse
- 4 effects determined with respect to the impact of
- 5 the construction of the Bipole III line on the
- 6 environmental components I just mentioned, as
- 7 opposed to the finding of three potential
- 8 significant effects with respect to the
- 9 Keewatinoow converter station?
- 10 For much of the northern line, from
- 11 the converter station down south of Thompson,
- 12 Thompson is the only fairly large community in the
- 13 area. And I understand that clearing and
- 14 construction of the line in the north will take
- 15 place over two or three winters. And it strikes
- 16 me, I don't have the exact numbers, but there were
- 17 workers for the clearing, anywhere from 10 to 50 I
- 18 think, and then workers for the actual
- 19 construction of the line, anywhere from 20 to 100
- 20 perhaps.
- 21 And it seems to me that over three
- 22 winters, there will be quite a few outsiders in
- 23 the vicinity of Thompson, where a lot of First
- 24 Nations people live, including Tataskweyak Cree
- 25 members. And I just wanted to know why the

- 1 potentially significant adverse effects on
- 2 services, and personal, family and community life
- 3 with respect to the Bipole III line were not
- 4 determined?
- 5 MS. HICKS: It's quite different in
- 6 the case of the Bipole III line, because, again,
- 7 winter will only be occurring in the winter
- 8 seasons, and basically workers are going to be
- 9 housed in mobile camps and they won't be in any
- 10 one mobile camp for that long. Like it's going to
- 11 be progressing along the length of the line. So
- 12 it's not like Keewatinoow, where you have this
- workforce that is going to be in place for how
- 14 many years -- five or more. In the case of the
- 15 Bipole III line, it's going to be winter only and
- 16 it's going to move, the activity is basically
- 17 moving. So it's a different issue.
- 18 MR. ELDER: I quess just to add to
- 19 that, in the area that you're referring to, one of
- 20 the mitigating strategies for the clearing and
- 21 grubbing is we're looking at DNC contract with
- 22 TCN. The more TCN members in that area doing that
- 23 work, the less workers from outside the areas we
- 24 have to bring in.
- MS. HICKS: I found the reference to

Page 3727 the restrictions on fishing. It's in chapter 8, 1 page 278. And I can read it for you, if you want? 2 MR. KEATING: Sure. 3 4 MS. HICKS: "Existing sport fishing 5 regulations, in addition to restrictions to fishing by contractors 6 will be sufficient to address any 7 changes in fish pressure. Therefore 8 the impact of the construction of the 9 Keewatinoow converter station and 10 11 facilities is negative, small in 12 magnitude, project footprint, local 13 study area and geographic extent, short-term in duration and therefore 14 15 not significant." MR. KEATING: Does that pertain to 16 restrictions on fishing by camp personnel? 17 MS. HICKS: Yes, personel and 18 19 contractors. 20 MR. KEATING: Okay. Well, my mistake 21 I apologize for missing that. 22 MS. HICKS: I knew it was in there somewhere I just couldn't find it readily either. 23 24 MR. KEATING: My last question pertains to slide 40. I would just like an 25

- 1 acknowledgment that it's also contemplated that
- 2 there will be discussions with Tataskweyak Cree
- 3 Nation in addition to Fox Lake Cree Nation?
- 4 MR. ELDER: I think there is already
- 5 discussions ongoing and they will continue,
- 6 certainly.
- 7 MR. KEATING: Thank you.
- 8 MS. HICKS: Thank you.
- 9 MR. KEATING: That's all.
- 10 THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you, Mr. Keating.
- 11 I don't know if there's any special arrangement
- 12 among the participants, Mr. Williams?
- 13 Mr. Stockwell? Who has about 15 minutes? Okay go
- 14 for it.
- MR. WILLIAMS: Just mindful of the
- 16 witness, perhaps it might even be possible to
- 17 get -- we may be able to release them but I guess
- 18 we'll see after. You'll have questions, of
- 19 course.
- THE CHAIRMAN: We have hours of
- 21 questions.
- MR. WILLIAMS: Yes. After I rudely
- 23 pushed to the front of the cue, Ms. Hicks, I want
- 24 to assure you I have no questions about the
- 25 colours magenta or Dijon. Although, I was very

- 1 impressed with Mr. Meronek for knowing what those
- 2 colours were.
- 3 Just to follow up briefly on a
- 4 question that the Chair posed to you last week,
- 5 after your presentation, with regard to your
- 6 socioeconomic study and mental health data. It
- 7 would be accurate to suggest to you that if we
- 8 looked at your report, it does not present
- 9 baseline indicators for perceived life stress;
- 10 agreed?
- MS. HICKS: Correct.
- 12 MR. WILLIAMS: I am just going to ask
- 13 you to speak up, Ms. Hicks, for my benefit and
- 14 perhaps for the benefit of the court reporter, who
- 15 I think has been pretty busy.
- 16 And it would be accurate as well to
- 17 suggest to you that your report does not present
- 18 baseline indicators for self-rated mental health?
- MS. HICKS: That's correct.
- 20 MR. WILLIAMS: Moving to infectious
- 21 diseases.
- MS. HICKS: Can I respond to why it's
- 23 not there?
- 24 MR. WILLIAMS: It is a free country,
- 25 Ms. Hicks, absolutely.

- 1 MS. HICKS: Thank you. Stress and
- 2 anxiety comes, potentially can come because of
- 3 project -- concerns about a new project that
- 4 people might fear for how that might impact their
- 5 lives. Anxiety about new things happens all the
- 6 time. But in this case, people have, I think in
- 7 some previous hearings for this Bipole project,
- 8 have expressed concerns about anxiety. But there
- 9 are no direct biophysical links to those
- 10 uncertainties.
- 11 What Manitoba Hydro is trying to do is
- 12 look at these concerns, and they are committed to
- 13 finding ways to mitigate these to make it better
- 14 for people so that they are less anxious. But
- 15 there is not an environmental effect from the
- 16 project that can be attainable or assertable to
- 17 mental well-being.
- 18 MR. WILLIAMS: Now, Ms. Hicks, in
- 19 terms of your expertise, do you profess to be an
- 20 expert in the health impact effects of large
- 21 natural resources driven projects?
- MS. HICKS: I have looked at the
- 23 literature in terms of projects which have
- 24 conducted these sorts of effects studies.
- MR. WILLIAMS: Just so I'm clear, just

- 1 going back to your curriculum vitae, I believe you
- 2 have a masters in geography?
- 3 MS. HICKS: Correct.
- 4 MR. WILLIAMS: And recognizing that
- 5 you have read some learned articles, my question
- 6 was more specific. Are you presenting yourself as
- 7 an expert in the health impact effects of large
- 8 natural resources projects like this?
- 9 MS. HICKS: No, I'm not an expert.
- 10 But based on my experience in doing these type of
- 11 projects since 1989, and looking at what other
- 12 people have done when they actually have done
- 13 these sorts of risk assessments, I don't see a
- 14 linkage between this project and the need to have
- 15 a human health risk assessment.
- MR. WILLIAMS: And we'll come back to
- 17 that. And again, analytically, Ms. Hicks, are you
- 18 able to -- without asking you to elaborate, you
- 19 understand the difference between a human health
- 20 risk assessment and a health impact assessment?
- MS. HICKS: Yes.
- MR. WILLIAMS: Okay. So when you used
- 23 the words human health risk assessment just now,
- 24 you misspoke. Because really what we're talking
- about now is health impact assessment, agreed?

- 1 MS. HICKS: Agreed.
- 2 MR. WILLIAMS: So we will come back to
- 3 that, and we will come back to the literature in
- 4 just a second or two.
- 5 Let's chat about infectious disease
- 6 transmission. It would be accurate to suggest to
- 7 you that your report does not present baseline
- 8 indicators for gastrointestinal disease outbreaks;
- 9 agreed?
- 10 MS. HICKS: That's correct.
- 11 MR. WILLIAMS: And it would again be
- 12 accurate to suggest to you that your report does
- 13 not present baseline indicators for current rates
- 14 of sexually transmitted disease in the area?
- MS. HICKS: That's correct.
- MR. WILLIAMS: Okay. Now, you made
- 17 reference to the literature, and would I be
- 18 correct -- let me try this again. In your
- 19 preparation for this project, would you have had
- 20 reference to the filing, the National Energy
- 21 Board's filing manual in terms of environmental
- 22 and socioeconomic assessment?
- MS. HICKS: Yes, I actually was a
- 24 project coordinator for the Glenboro Rugby Harvey
- 25 international transmission line, which got its

- 1 approval from the National Energy Board in 2002, I
- 2 believe.
- 3 MR. WILLIAMS: Okay. So you are
- 4 familiar with their guidelines, guide A 2,
- 5 environment, environmental and socioeconomic
- 6 assessment?
- 7 MS. HICKS: Yes.
- 8 MR. WILLIAMS: Okay. Can we agree
- 9 that sociocultural effects on local communities
- 10 associated with projects such as this can arise
- 11 from various sources, one of which is an increase
- in temporary residents within an area?
- MS. HICKS: Can you repeat that again?
- 14 I'm sorry, I didn't quite follow your logic.
- 15 MR. WILLIAMS: I'm not sure if it's my
- 16 logic or the Natural Energy Board's, but let's
- 17 work through it.
- 18 Can we agree that sociocultural
- 19 effects on local communities can arise in the
- 20 context of projects such as these from increases
- in temporary residents within an area?
- MS. HICKS: Correct.
- MR. WILLIAMS: And we can agree as
- 24 well that sociocultural effects on local
- 25 communities, in the context of a project such as

- 1 this, can arise from the location of construction
- 2 camps near local communities; agreed?
- 3 MS. HICKS: Correct.
- 4 MR. WILLIAMS: And again, you'll agree
- 5 with me that in the context of construction
- 6 projects such as this, another potential source
- 7 for sociocultural effects might be a significant
- 8 increase in personal income at the community
- 9 level? Might be good effects, might be bad
- 10 effects.
- MS. HICKS: Correct.
- 12 MR. WILLIAMS: And another potential
- 13 source in the context of projects such as these
- 14 for sociocultural effects on local communities can
- 15 be the uneven distribution of personal income at
- 16 the community level?
- MS. HICKS: Correct.
- 18 MR. WILLIAMS: And again, another
- 19 potential source, in the context of projects such
- 20 as these, for sociocultural effects on local
- 21 communities can arise from disruptions to cultural
- 22 traditions and institutions; agreed?
- MS. HICKS: Correct.
- MR. WILLIAMS: And considering the
- 25 potential sources for sociocultural effects we

- 1 have just discussed, you would not disagree that a
- 2 potential effect is stress on family and community
- 3 cohesion?
- 4 MS. HICKS: There is no direct pathway
- 5 in terms of the project, the biophysical part of
- 6 the project in terms of the mental stress. That's
- 7 not an effect from the project.
- What we have done is, what we have
- 9 taken is we have looked at, for example, impacts
- 10 on emergency health response. We have looked at
- 11 impacts on healthcare services provision. We have
- 12 looked at noise, we have looked at dust, we have
- 13 looked at vibration, we have looked at EMF, we
- 14 have looked at all those factors. That's what we
- 15 have looked at, because there is a pathway to
- 16 effect on people.
- 17 MR. WILLIAMS: So it is your opinion
- 18 and your advice under oath that the National
- 19 Energy Board has not provided guidance to
- 20 practitioners that the potential effect from the
- 21 sources we just discussed could include stresses
- on community, family, and household cohesion?
- 23 MS. HICKS: What I gauge from the NEB
- 24 guide, and it is a guide, was that it's almost
- like a screening, a step where you're screening.

- 1 So you go to step one, you go to step two, and if
- 2 then if you don't feel you -- go to step four, if
- 3 you don't have to based on your project, you make
- 4 that decision, then you don't go to step four,
- 5 which would be a human impact assessment.
- 6 MR. WILLIAMS: And again, you meant to
- 7 say health impact assessment?
- 8 MS. HICKS: Correct, sorry.
- 9 MR. WILLIAMS: Let's just be clear in
- 10 terms of the guidance from the National Energy
- 11 Board, though, Ms. Hicks. Given the effects that
- 12 we discussed, you would not disagree that the
- 13 National Energy Board guidance documents identify
- 14 a potential effect from the sources we discussed
- in terms of stresses on community, family and
- 16 household cohesion; agreed?
- 17 I'm just asking you what the National
- 18 Energy Board has provided guidance about,
- 19 Ms. Hicks.
- 20 MS. HICKS: Yes, it does acknowledge
- 21 that.
- MR. WILLIAMS: Ms. Hicks, I'm not
- 23 looking for necessarily the most recent figures,
- 24 but I just want to get a sense of populations
- 25 within Gillam, Bird, and Keewatinoow. And I just

- 1 want to make sure that the figures I discern from
- 2 your EIS, Ms. Hicks, are in the ballpark.
- 3 Ms. Pollet Smith, it's page 3-113, if
- 4 you're looking.
- 5 And Ms. Hicks, you can accept these
- 6 subject to check if you want to just --
- 7 MS. HICKS: Just one sec, let me just
- 8 find them.
- 9 MR. WILLIAMS: Ms. Hicks, if you're
- 10 looking for two references, because I just want to
- 11 make sure we're ballpark, one is chapter three,
- 12 page 113. And the other one, Ms. Hicks, will be
- 13 page 8-299. And just to move the process along,
- 14 you could accept them subject to check.
- MS. HICKS: Sure.
- MR. WILLIAMS: And Mr. Osler is very
- 17 sharp, he'll make sure if I --
- 18 If we're talking about the estimate of
- 19 the Fox Lake Cree Nation community at Bird, circa
- 20 June 2011, would it be around 134 persons, subject
- 21 to check?
- MS. HICKS: Subject to check, yes.
- 23 MR. WILLIAMS: And if we're talking
- 24 about the population of Gillam, not based on --
- let's say the 2006 census, you'd agree subject to

- 1 check, it's in the range of 1,200 persons?
- MS. HICKS: Yes, subject to check.
- 3 MR. WILLIAMS: And let's divide
- 4 Keewatinoow, first of all, in terms of its
- 5 construction, we can estimate that the start-up
- 6 camp workforce would be approximately 350 persons
- 7 at its peak, subject to check? That's actually in
- 8 your --
- 9 MS. HICKS: Yes.
- 10 MR. WILLIAMS: And then once the main
- 11 camp is built, and we're looking at its peak
- 12 including both construction at Keewatinoow and
- 13 transmission combined, at that point in time we're
- 14 talking peak of around 500?
- MS. HICKS: That's correct.
- MR. WILLIAMS: Ms. Hicks, I thank you
- 17 for your time. Mr. Chairman, members of the
- 18 panel, thank you.
- 19 THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you very much
- 20 Mr. Williams. Just a few minutes to 12:00. How
- 21 much time do you have, Mr. Stockwell?
- MR. STOCKWELL: Not long.
- THE CHAIRMAN: Okay.
- 24 MR. STOCKWELL: On slide 29 that
- 25 Mr. Keating referred to, what does this say about

- 1 domestic resources, the use and the benefits that
- 2 come from domestic resources? Basically, the
- 3 question is, is there any sharing of these
- 4 domestic resources with First Nations?
- 5 MS. HICKS: I don't quite understand
- 6 your question. Could you repeat your question,
- 7 please?
- 8 MR. STOCKWELL: On slide 29 you are
- 9 talking about domestic resource use.
- MS. HICKS: Yes.
- 11 MR. STOCKWELL: The question is quite
- 12 simple, is there any sharing of these resources,
- or the benefits of these resources with First
- 14 Nations?
- 15 MS. HICKS: Well, most of the domestic
- 16 resource use, and how it was written, and the
- 17 various studies in the workshop, that information
- 18 came from First Nations that chose to either
- 19 undertake with Northern Lights Heritage Services a
- 20 workshop, or chose to do self-directed studies.
- 21 So this would be information that First Nations
- themselves have put together, along with Northern
- 23 Affairs communities and the Metis Federation.
- MR. STOCKWELL: We established
- 25 yesterday that many times, or many instances, the

- 1 information that was gathered from the ATK was not
- 2 actually passed through or did not get through to
- 3 the EIS. Do you have any comments on that?
- 4 MS. HICKS: I think what the
- 5 protocol -- I wasn't particularly involved, but I
- 6 think the information from the self-directed
- 7 studies, as well as the workshop results, were
- 8 given to the team of specialists. The team of
- 9 specialists then would look at what information
- 10 was pertinent to their discipline. And then the
- 11 chapter in the EIS, chapter 8, ends up summarizing
- 12 that information.
- 13 If you look back in, like the land use
- 14 technical report, for example, there's a lot about
- 15 domestic resource use in there. There's the
- 16 Berger technical report, I think has some
- 17 information about domestic resource use. So the
- 18 information derived was given to each of the
- 19 individual disciplines to take a look at, and then
- 20 chapter 8 is just basically a summary of -- more
- 21 of an overall picture.
- MR. STOCKWELL: Do you think you
- 23 missed any of these elements in your study?
- MS. HICKS: I didn't do a study, I
- 25 compiled from what I had.

- 1 MR. STOCKWELL: Okay, very good.
- MS. HICKS: And I believe that there
- 3 will be more information, and I think there's a
- 4 presentation forthcoming on it, in terms of the
- 5 Environmental Protection Plan and areas where
- 6 First Nations or Northern Affairs communities, the
- 7 Metis Federation, may request that a particular
- 8 site be protected in some way or avoided. So
- 9 there is more detail down the road.
- MR. STOCKWELL: Good. Thank you.
- 11 MS. HICKS: Thank you.
- MR. STOCKWELL: We heard from the
- 13 agricultural area, and actually from you earlier
- 14 that there is negotiation with landowners as far
- 15 as whether or not a tower is going to go in their
- land, or where it's going to be placed. Does that
- 17 occur also with First Nations?
- 18 MS. HICKS: I think a Hydro person
- 19 might be better to answer that, but my
- 20 understanding is Hydro does tower spotting where
- 21 there are issues of concerns.
- MR. ELDER: I think, as Ms. Zebrowski
- 23 has already indicated, we are talking to a number
- 24 of the First Nations, including Pine Creek.
- MR. STOCKWELL: Sorry, I'm not getting

- 1 all of that?
- 2 MR. ELDER: As Ms. Zebrowski has
- 3 already indicated, we are talking to a number of
- 4 the First Nations communities, and I think Pine
- 5 Creek is one of those.
- 6 MR. STOCKWELL: While you're on the
- 7 mic, I have a question for you. Mr. Keating
- 8 brought it up, the working on the Bipole line.
- 9 And you mentioned that you're making every effort
- 10 to work with TCN in that area, and that they would
- 11 essentially become custodians of the Bipole
- 12 project, or the clearing project and the
- 13 maintaining project in their own area.
- 14 MR. ELDER: I don't think that's what
- 15 I said. I said one of the mitigating factors in
- 16 that area is that we have been talking with TCN
- 17 about a direct negotiated contract to do that
- 18 work.
- 19 MR. STOCKWELL: Yes. And if it's just
- 20 put in slightly different language, they could
- 21 become the custodians of their own area, of the
- 22 maintenance and clearing of Bipole in their own
- 23 area?
- 24 MR. ELDER: I wouldn't context it like
- 25 that.

- 1 MR. STOCKWELL: Well, essentially
- 2 that's what's happening. You're saying the more
- 3 TCN people are involved in the clearing and
- 4 maintaining of the line, the better.
- 5 MR. ELDER: I think the context was,
- 6 how are we mitigating workers in that area.
- 7 MR. STOCKWELL: Yeah.
- 8 MR. ELDER: And part of the response
- 9 to that is, the more TCN members that are working
- 10 on that, the less workers from outside of that
- 11 area have to be brought in.
- MR. STOCKWELL: Exactly. And the same
- 13 thing would apply to Pine Creek, I would say, the
- 14 best thing that could happen would be if Pine
- 15 Creek members became custodians of the watershed
- 16 as far as Bipole is concerned. Would you agree
- 17 with that?
- 18 MR. ELDER: Sorry, I don't follow what
- 19 the question is?
- 20 MR. STOCKWELL: Would you agree with
- 21 the statement that, if we could get Pine Creek
- 22 workers working in the clearing of Bipole in their
- own watershed, in the watershed that drains
- 24 through Pine Creek First Nation, it would be a
- 25 good thing?

- 1 MR. ELDER: Yes, it would be a good
- 2 thing, yeah.
- 3 MR. STOCKWELL: They would essentially
- 4 become part of the custodial care of that area, of
- 5 the watershed?
- 6 MR. ELDER: Again, that's your term.
- 7 I think if your question is, if we can employ as
- 8 much of the local people as possible, certainly
- 9 that would be our goal.
- MR. STOCKWELL: Great.
- Just back to Ms. Hicks. We were
- 12 talking about negotiation with landowners in the
- 13 south as far as that was concerned. And one of
- 14 the things you mentioned earlier was that Hydro
- 15 negotiates until settlement with farmers. And I
- 16 would assume that Hydro would also negotiate with
- 17 First Nations in the same way, and in the same --
- 18 with the same care. Would that be correct?
- 19 MR. ELDER: Yes, I think we have
- 20 already, as Ms. Zebrowski has already stated
- 21 earlier, we continue to work with the First
- 22 Nations that are affected and will continue to.
- MR. STOCKWELL: I have a couple of
- 24 questions on First Nation crops. I believe that
- 25 the First Nations are harvesting things like rat

- 1 weed and cranberry bark, and various barks of
- 2 other plants that grow in their area, and they are
- 3 actually selling these plants or these materials
- 4 that they gather. Would these be considered a
- 5 crop?
- 6 MS. HICKS: You know what, I am not an
- 7 agricultural expert. I can't -- the only thing I
- 8 know is that plants that are important to
- 9 Aboriginal people have been identified through the
- 10 ATK process, and there are various measures to
- 11 protect those in terms of what might or might not
- 12 be done if they are in the vicinity of the
- 13 right-of-way. But I don't know if these are crops
- 14 or not. Jim Nielsen, our agricultural person, we
- 15 could probably ask him.
- MR. ELDER: Maybe if I could add to
- 17 that, James Matthewson will be doing a
- 18 presentation later about the next steps in the
- 19 Environmental Protection Process. Part of that is
- 20 to sit down with the various communities and
- 21 identifies issues of concern. So I'd suggest, if
- 22 it's all right with you, leave that question for
- 23 Mr. Matthewson.
- 24 MR. STOCKWELL: What I'm getting at
- is, of course, there's all kinds of compensation

- 1 for farmers in the south that are producing crops,
- 2 and I just want to make sure that First Nations
- 3 have compensation plans in place for that as well.
- 4 Is that fair?
- 5 MR. ELDER: I'd be really speaking
- 6 out -- I have never even heard of the two plants
- 7 you are talking about. So sorry, let's --
- 8 MR. STOCKWELL: Just suffice it to say
- 9 that First Nations do have crops and they are --
- 10 they have an economic impact. And some of these
- 11 crops are also sustenance crops, but there are
- 12 crops that have an economic impact. And I'm not
- 13 even going to mention the small berry we had been
- 14 talking about forever, that also has an impact.
- MS. HICKS: There is a plan in place
- 16 with some of these things going forward.
- 17 Obviously not to affect them would be the ideal
- 18 case, but where you have to affect them, there
- 19 will be forthcoming discussions on that. If
- 20 something is important to a community, in my
- 21 experience, I have never had Manitoba Hydro not
- 22 talk to a community. If you have a concern, you
- 23 need to bring it forward and get the right people
- 24 talking to you.
- 25 MR. STOCKWELL: Okay. I just want to

- 1 make sure that it's not considered something other
- 2 than a crop in that respect, as far as the
- 3 compensation respect is concerned.
- 4 MS. HICKS: Even if it isn't a crop,
- 5 it's a resource that's important to your
- 6 community, right? So that's something that needs
- 7 to be brought to Manitoba Hydro's attention. If
- 8 it's a resource or a crop, if it's something
- 9 that's valuable to your community that might get
- 10 affected, you need to make sure that Hydro knows
- 11 that so then you can work out a plan or
- 12 mitigation, or whatever that might mean.
- MR. STOCKWELL: Okay, very good.
- 14 Thank you.
- 15 THE CHAIRMAN: Mr. Stockwell, I'm not
- 16 cutting you off, but it is lunch time, I'm just
- 17 wondering if you have one or two questions --
- 18 MR. STOCKWELL: Five minutes.
- 19 THE CHAIRMAN: Five minutes and that
- 20 will be it?
- MR. STOCKWELL: You can cut me off in
- 22 five.
- 23 THE CHAIRMAN: I don't want to cut you
- 24 off. You know, if it's going to be more than five
- 25 minutes, we'll give you an opportunity later to

- 1 pursue these.
- MR. STOCKWELL: Okay. The questions I
- 3 have are relatively straightforward.
- 4 THE CHAIRMAN: Okay, five minutes.
- 5 MR. STOCKWELL: If the answers can be
- 6 straightforward, we're good.
- 7 THE CHAIRMAN: Go ahead.
- 8 MR. STOCKWELL: Ms. Hicks, are you
- 9 aware of the water concerns in Pine Creek? Are
- 10 you aware of the septic situation as far as health
- 11 is concerned, that the septic tanks are saturated,
- 12 and any water additional to what's already in Pine
- 13 Creek is going to cause problems, or will
- 14 exacerbate a septic situation, a negative septic
- 15 situation?
- MS. HICKS: The only thing I have
- 17 heard about that was that Manitoba Hydro was
- 18 working with Pine Creek in terms of that issue.
- 19 I'm not familiar with the details at all. I
- 20 understood that Manitoba Hydro was working with
- 21 Pine Creek about that, and that there had been a
- 22 meeting or something. But that's the extent of my
- 23 knowledge.
- 24 MR. STOCKWELL: That's the extent of
- 25 my knowledge as well.

- 1 So were you in contact with Aboriginal
- 2 Affairs concerning the water and wastewater
- 3 reports that they give? They give a rating for
- 4 each First Nation.
- 5 MS. HICKS: No, I was not. I'm
- 6 assuming that if Manitoba Hydro and Pine Creek are
- 7 talking about that, though, that somebody at Hydro
- 8 would have been responsible for that.
- 9 MR. STOCKWELL: Well, just to clarify,
- 10 it's not a question but just to clarify, we have
- 11 talked about it but we don't have anything
- 12 substantial that's happening about it. And we're
- 13 concerned about that, very concerned about that.
- MS. HICKS: Okay.
- 15 MR. STOCKWELL: I was also concerned,
- or I also was interested in your answer to
- 17 Mr. Williams on stress and anxiety, and I'm sure
- 18 that Pine Creek is suffering from a lot of stress
- 19 and anxiety. How would you suggest that we
- 20 address that?
- 21 MS. HICKS: Well, I think through your
- 22 continued discussions with Manitoba Hydro, as I
- 23 said, there's not a direct -- the stress and
- 24 anxiety that a potential project might cause
- 25 people is not a direct link. There's not a direct

- 1 link between the biophysical effects of the
- 2 project and that. But what Manitoba Hydro is
- 3 trying to do through mitigation, and just
- 4 communicating with people on these issues where
- 5 they have a concern, that's the best way to deal
- 6 with it. It's not a direct project effect. But
- 7 that being said, it's still being -- obviously
- 8 Manitoba Hydro doesn't want people to be overly
- 9 stressed. So I would say continue working with
- 10 Manitoba Hydro as the project moves through in
- 11 terms of protection plans and in terms of what the
- issues are is the best way, communication.
- MR. STOCKWELL: Very good. That's my
- 14 questions. Thank you, Mr. Chairman.
- 15 THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you very much,
- 16 Mr. Stockwell.
- In a couple of minutes we're going to
- 18 break for lunch, but first Mr. Beddome hasn't had
- 19 his kick at the can at this panel, and
- 20 Commissioners may have some questions as well.
- 21 Mr. Beddome, if you could let the
- 22 Commission secretary know off the record which of
- 23 the panel members you would like to ask questions
- of, that includes these people as well as the
- 25 agricultural and land compensation people. I will

- 1 canvass the panel members and see who we would
- 2 like to ask questions of. And we'll have them
- 3 recalled for, I'm not sure when, perhaps later
- 4 this afternoon, perhaps tomorrow, perhaps who
- 5 knows.
- 6 This afternoon immediately after lunch
- 7 we're going to have a presentation on the Pine
- 8 Creek watershed study, which will be followed
- 9 immediately by cross-examination on that
- 10 presentation lead off by the Pine Creek
- 11 consultants.
- 12 At 3:00 o'clock we have what might be
- 13 called order of the day, because of the
- 14 availability of a witness. The Peguis First
- 15 Nation is bringing Peter Kulchyski as their
- 16 witness. He will make his presentation. As that
- is part of Peguis's presentation, Dr. Kulchyski
- 18 will be subject to cross-examination by the
- 19 proponent, by other presenters, and by questions
- 20 from the panel.
- Depending on how long the Pine Creek
- 22 watershed study and the Peguis presentation take,
- 23 we may get to the Environmental Protection Plan
- 24 today, I suspect not.
- So break for lunch, come back at 1:15

- 1 sharp, please?
- 2 (Proceedings recessed at 12:12 p.m.
- and reconvened at 1:15 p.m.)
- 4 THE CHAIRMAN: We will reconvene.
- 5 This afternoon we'll start with the Pine Creek
- 6 watershed study, which will be followed
- 7 immediately by cross-examination on that
- 8 presentation. I don't believe any of these
- 9 panelists have been sworn, so madam secretary?
- 10 MS. JOHNSON: Could you please state
- 11 your names for the record?
- MR. SLOTA: Phillip Slota.
- 13 Phillip Slota: Sworn.
- MS. KOENIG: Kristina Koenig.
- 15 Kristina Koeniq: Sworn.
- MR. TEKLEMARIAM: Efrem Teklemariam.
- 17 Efrem Teklemariam: sworn.
- MS. KOENIG: Good afternoon,
- 19 Mr. Chairman, Commissioners, participants and
- 20 members of the public.
- 21 As I mentioned, my name is Kristina
- 22 Koenig, and I am a civil engineer that specializes
- 23 in water resource engineering at Manitoba Hydro.
- 24 I am the section head of the hydrologic and
- 25 hydro-climatic study section, and I also have a

- 1 masters degree in water resources engineering. I
- 2 had been with Manitoba Hydro for approximately six
- 3 years, and I report directly to the water
- 4 resources engineering department manager,
- 5 Mr. Efrem Teklemariam. And I supervise a group of
- 6 engineers and a technician. Mr. Phillip Slota is
- 7 an engineering in training in my section, I'm just
- 8 going to let them briefly introduce themselves.
- 9 MR. SLOTA: And my name is Phillip
- 10 Slota, and as Kristina mentioned, I am an engineer
- in training in the hydrologic and hydro-climatic
- 12 study section of the water resources engineering
- 13 department in Manitoba Hydro. I have been working
- 14 in this position since 2011. I have completed a
- 15 bachelors degree in civil engineering at the
- 16 University of Manitoba in 2009, and I am currently
- 17 a graduate student completing a masters degree in
- 18 water resources engineering, specifically focusing
- 19 on hydrologic modeling, at the University of
- 20 Manitoba as well. I am a registered member in
- 21 training with the Association of Professional
- 22 Engineers and Geoscientists in Manitoba,
- 23 anticipating full membership and professional
- 24 designation in the coming year.
- MR. TEKLEMARIAM: Good afternoon,

- 1 Mr. Chairman, Commissioners, participants and
- 2 members of the public. My name is Efrem
- 3 Teklemariam. I am a water resource professional
- 4 engineer from the University of Manitoba. I am
- 5 the department head of water resources engineering
- 6 in Manitoba Hydro. I have experience in the
- 7 field, which Ms. Koenig is going to present, over
- 8 25 years, national and international. And I have
- 9 a masters degree in water resource engineering
- 10 from the Netherlands and the University of
- 11 Manitoba, I have a fellow of engineers Canada
- 12 designation.
- MS. KOENIG: Today I'm going to give
- 14 you a presentation from the watershed study that
- 15 was conducted for the Pine Creek watershed. This
- is the same presentation that was presented by
- 17 Mr. Slota to the community of Pine Creek First
- 18 Nations at the section 35 Crown consultation
- 19 meeting on October 11. All three of us were
- 20 present at this meeting.
- 21 An outline of the presentation is as
- 22 follows. I will start off providing you with some
- 23 background on what initiated this study. Then I
- 24 will go over the scope and the general
- 25 methodologies followed. Following that I will

- 1 present the results and discuss our analysis and
- 2 findings. Then I will end with the summary of our
- 3 main conclusions.
- 4 So late September it was brought to
- 5 our attention that Pine Creek First Nations had
- 6 raised a series of concerns regarding the
- 7 construction of Bipole III. They were related to
- 8 wild flora and fauna habitat, vegetation control,
- 9 and river flooding.
- 10 Water resources engineering was
- 11 specifically asked to undertake a study to
- 12 investigate the concerns related to river
- 13 flooding. Specifically, we were asked to
- 14 investigate Pine Creek First Nations concerns that
- 15 the clearing for the Bipole III project would
- 16 increase flows to the rivers which flow to their
- 17 community.
- 18 Our study was broken into two parts.
- 19 The first part consisted of a preliminary
- 20 investigation where we delineated the watersheds
- 21 that were under investigation and calculated the
- 22 total area of the watersheds. We then identified
- 23 the proposed Bipole III line that crosses through
- 24 these watersheds and calculated the total amount
- of area that would be cleared along the Bipole III

- 1 line. Following that, we identified the land
- 2 cover types along the Bipole III line and the
- 3 entire watershed. Then we conducted a literature
- 4 review on studies related to run-off response,
- 5 poor stream flow and line cover clearing. This
- 6 process helped us develop a hypothesis that we
- 7 could test for the second part of our study.
- 8 The second part of our study involves
- 9 setting up a watershed model which can simulate
- 10 the stream flows within the watershed. So we
- 11 conducted a verification analysis to ensure that
- 12 the model was simulating the flows correctly, and
- 13 then we conducted a sensitivity analysis to
- 14 examine how sensitive the watershed is to changes
- 15 to the land cover along the Bipole III line.
- So this slide here shows the
- 17 watersheds around the community of Pine Creek
- 18 First Nation. The location of the community is
- 19 shown in light green along Lake Winnipegosis. The
- 20 watershed boundaries shown in the greeny-brown and
- 21 were delineated by the Prairie Farm Rehabilitation
- 22 Administration Department of the Federal
- 23 Government. These watershed boundaries outline
- 24 the area of land where all the water drains to the
- 25 same place, Lake Winnipegosis. There are four

- 1 rivers and one creek that flow out to Lake
- 2 Winnipegosis. Going from north to south, they are
- 3 as follows: The Drake River, the North Duck
- 4 River, the Sklater River, the Pine River, and then
- 5 Wellborn Creek. Three of these five rivers, the
- 6 North Duck, the Sklater River and the Pine River
- 7 run through the Community of Pine Creek and out to
- 8 Lake Winnipegosis.
- 9 The location of the proposed Bipole
- 10 III right-of-way is shown in dark green. It
- 11 crosses a total of 12 waterways, which are a
- 12 combination of these rivers and their tributaries.
- 13 The line which represents Bipole III on this
- 14 figure is not to scale and it is just shown for
- 15 the purpose of location.
- 16 So the area of the North Duck, Sklater
- 17 and Drake watershed shown on the top is 1,265
- 18 square kilometres. And the area of the Pine River
- 19 watershed, so on the bottom, is 1,285 square
- 20 kilometres. So combined the total area of both of
- 21 these watersheds is 2,550 square kilometres. The
- 22 length of the Bipole III line that crosses this
- 23 watershed is 41 kilometres, and the clearing width
- 24 with a guyed tower is 62 metres. Therefore, the
- 25 total potential area of the clearing with the

- 1 guyed tower for Bipole III is 2.5 squared
- 2 kilometres, which is about .1 percent of the total
- 3 watershed area.
- 4 Just to put things into scale, 2.5
- 5 squared kilometres of proposed clearing is
- 6 equivalent to this corner of the community. It
- 7 makes about 3 percent of the total property area
- 8 covered in the community on this figure.
- 9 One thing to note that this .1 percent
- 10 or 2.5 square kilometres of clearing is a
- 11 conservative estimate because it does not take
- 12 into account the fact that the land that is going
- 13 to be cleared, there's already land that's going
- 14 to be cleared for agricultural purposes, it
- 15 doesn't take into account there will be buffer
- 16 zones along these 12 waterways which we just
- 17 described, nor does it take into account that,
- 18 depending on the tower installed, the width could
- 19 be smaller, so up to 45 metres. So the total area
- 20 could be, well, less than the 2.5 square
- 21 kilometres.
- Vegetation cover does play a role in
- 23 the generation of run-off. It's related to the
- leaf area index, which affects transpiration
- 25 and/or evaporation of precipitation. It can also

- 1 affect snow accumulation and melting. The type of
- 2 vegetation also influences the surface roughness
- 3 of the watershed, which can affect the timing of
- 4 the run-off reaching the outlet.
- 5 Research concludes that in this order,
- 6 vegetation influences water yields from the
- 7 source, coniferous forests, then deciduous
- 8 forests, brush, then finally grass. Since there
- 9 will be some clearing for the Bipole III line, we
- 10 wanted to see what type of vegetation was present
- 11 along this line.
- 12 Generally speaking, there are five
- 13 major land cover types along this watershed which
- 14 we will look at on this slide. Starting at the
- 15 headwaters, so the highest elevation, we find
- 16 coniferous forests shown in dark green on this
- 17 map. They are comprised of trees like black and
- 18 white spruce, as well as jack pine.
- 19 This transitions to mixed forests, so
- 20 a combination of coniferous and deciduous forest.
- 21 So spruce, birch, poplar shown in brown.
- Moving to the lower part of the
- 23 watershed, we start to see agricultural croplands,
- 24 which are shown in orange.
- Then we see a lot of deciduous forest

- 1 in light green which are comprised of poplar,
- 2 birch, shrub, and tends to be more sparse.
- Finally, up in the north we start to
- 4 see wetlands which are comprised of pine and
- 5 spruce stands.
- 6 Examining location of the Bipole III
- 7 line, we can see that the predominant land cover
- 8 along this line is deciduous forests, so poplar,
- 9 birch and spruce and shrubs, with some
- 10 agricultural field and wetlands.
- 11 So we decided to conduct a scientific
- 12 literature review on clearing of land cover and
- 13 how it affects stream flow. We found that changes
- 14 to land cover can affect run-off potential. And
- 15 like I mentioned, they are in the order of
- 16 coniferous forests first, deciduous forests,
- 17 brush, and then grass cover.
- The magnitude of the change and
- 19 increase in run-off is directly proportional to
- 20 the area cleared. So cutting of a minimum of 15
- 21 to 30 percent of a watershed is typically required
- 22 to even start to see a detectable change in stream
- 23 flow in a watershed.
- 24 These changes are most sensitive in
- 25 small watersheds, so watersheds that are less than

- 1 a hundred square kilometres. And extreme flood
- 2 events are less sensitive to tree removal than
- 3 average events.
- 4 So just to summarize our preliminary
- 5 analysis, we found that the total watershed area
- 6 around Pine Creek First Nation community is 2,550
- 7 square kilometres. The watershed will be
- 8 considered larger since it's greater than a
- 9 hundred square kilometres.
- Bipole III will require less than 2.5
- 11 square kilometres, which is approximately
- 12 .1 percent of the total drainage area. And as I
- 13 mentioned, this is a conservative number.
- 14 The land type along the Bipole III
- 15 line is predominantly sparse deciduous forest,
- 16 with some already cleared agricultural fields and
- 17 some wetlands. So it also has some open areas
- 18 that does not require clearing.
- 19 And research shows that we need a
- 20 minimum of 15 to 30 percent of a watershed forest
- 21 to even start to see a detectable change in
- 22 run-off. Therefore, the Pine Creek watershed is
- 23 quite large relative to the area to be cleared for
- 24 Bipole III, and based on the existing type of land
- 25 cover that will be cleared, it is anticipated that

- 1 the effects of the clearing would be undetectable.
- 2 This information was used to form the
- 3 hypothesis that we use for our watershed modeling
- 4 exercise.
- 5 The second part of our study involves
- 6 setting up a watershed model to test our findings
- 7 from our preliminary analysis. So when we
- 8 conducted this watershed modeling exercise, we are
- 9 fortunate to have the developer of the Wakelin
- 10 watershed model, who is a retired professor
- 11 emeritus from the University of Waterloo present
- 12 in our office, Dr. Nicholas Cowan. He was in our
- other meetings, but during this time he was able
- 14 to oversee the watershed modeling work.
- 15 A watershed model is basically a model
- 16 that can describe the effects of vegetation, soil
- 17 and topography on the movement of water within a
- 18 watershed. Based on our preliminary analysis, we
- 19 could see that the clearing for Bipole III was
- 20 very small. And based on the existing land cover
- 21 type, the sparse deciduous trees with open
- 22 agricultural fields and some swamps, the run-off
- 23 response is anticipated to be undetectable. So we
- 24 had to think about the various types of
- 25 hypothetical projects that could be developed in

- 1 the same area and could have a detectable change
- 2 on the stream flow. We wanted to see what type of
- 3 project could cause the maximum possible run-off
- 4 down the same location as the proposed Bipole III
- 5 line. But we still kept in mind that we didn't
- 6 expect to see any large changes, since research
- 7 has shown we need that 15 to 30 percent of
- 8 clearing before we're going to see any detectable
- 9 changes. And we were still only working with a
- 10 clearing of .1 percent of the total watershed.
- 11 Since run-off is affected by surface
- 12 roughness and losses through evaporation and
- 13 transpiration, it stands to reason that an
- 14 impervious land class, for example a paved road,
- 15 might have measurable changes to stream flow,
- 16 unlike Bipole III which has a lot of pervious land
- 17 cover types. So we tried to model this impervious
- 18 road scenario.
- 19 This slide provides some details
- 20 regarding the modeling study. We used the
- 21 WATFLOOD hydrological model, which is a semi
- 22 physically based distributive model that can
- 23 simulate stream flows within a watershed.
- 24 The three rivers we will focus on for
- 25 this presentation are the North Duck, the Sklater

- 1 and the Pine River. These are the rivers that
- 2 flow through the Community of Pine Creek First
- 3 Nation out to Lake Winnipegosis.
- 4 Over time, the water that flows
- 5 through these rivers makes its way to Lake
- 6 Winnipegosis, to Lake Manitoba, to Lake St.
- 7 Martin, to Lake Winnipeg, down the Nelson River,
- 8 and then finally out to Hudson's Bay.
- 9 So in order to model the direction of
- 10 flow, we needed to provide it with elevation data.
- 11 We used LIDAR data which was produced by the
- 12 Province of Manitoba's land initiatives group.
- 13 This figure here shows the elevation profile over
- 14 the watershed. The red/orange colours show the
- 15 headwaters are characterized by steeper slopes
- 16 which have an elevation drop of approximately 155
- 17 metres over seven kilometres.
- 18 The green is a moderate slope and has
- 19 an elevation drop of about 200 metres over 10 to
- 20 12 kilometres. And the blue colour represents the
- 21 elevation drop of about 150 metres over 37
- 22 kilometres.
- 23 We also obtained information from the
- 24 Prairie Farm Rehabilitation Department on stream
- 25 networks and information from the Province on the

- 1 various agricultural drains and ditches. The land
- 2 cover obtained from GeoBase, the climate data was
- 3 obtained from Environment Canada.
- 4 We specifically used Cowan, Ethelbert
- 5 and Dauphin. Roblin was not used for the study
- 6 due to the large amount of missing data during the
- 7 analysis period.
- 8 So there are two active Water Survey
- 9 of Canada flow gauges in the watershed which are
- 10 used to calibrate, validate the model. These are
- 11 located on the North Duck and on the Garland River
- 12 shown here on the slides. So we use these two
- 13 stations to calibrate and validate the model.
- Now I'm going to talk about that
- 15 calibration.
- 16 Here we can see the calibration
- 17 results over the period of 1996 to 2002, at those
- 18 two stream flow gauges. So the X axis is the time
- 19 scale and the Y axis is flow measured in cubic
- 20 metres per second. The top graph is for the North
- 21 Duck River and the bottom graph is for the Garland
- 22 River.
- The black line shows the observed
- 24 flows that were measured on the gauges on the
- 25 rivers at these locations. These stream flow

- 1 gauges are generally only installed during open
- 2 water season.
- 3 The red line shows the simulated flows
- 4 that were produced by the watershed model. The
- 5 purpose of the calibration phase is to adjust the
- 6 parameters of the model so it is capturing the
- 7 timing and volume of the observed stream flows.
- 8 These plots demonstrate that generally the model
- 9 is able to capture the trends of the stream flow.
- 10 An independent validation period is
- 11 required to ensure the model performs as well as
- 12 it did during the calibration phase without any
- 13 further adjustments. This gives us an indication
- of how well the parameters were chosen.
- 15 Here we can see the valuation results
- 16 over 2003 to 2010 at those same two stream flow
- 17 gauges. The X axis is the time scale and the Y
- 18 axis is stream flow measured in cubic metres per
- 19 second. The top graph is for the North Duck River
- 20 and the bottom graph is for the Garland River.
- 21 And again, the black line slows the observed flows
- that were measured at the gauges, and the red
- 23 shows what was simulated by the hydrological
- 24 model. As with the calibration period, it can be
- observed that overall the model is able to capture

- 1 the trends in the stream flow for these two
- 2 rivers.
- 3 On this slide, we will go over the
- 4 results of this hypothetical sensitivity analysis
- 5 that we conducted. We are presenting the results,
- 6 like I mentioned, for the three rivers that run
- 7 through the community of Pine Creek First Nations,
- 8 the North Duck, the Sklater, and the Pine River.
- 9 The results are shown at their outlets, so where
- 10 the river meets Lake Winnipegosis.
- 11 The top graph is the North Duck, the
- 12 middle is the Sklater River and bottom is the Pine
- 13 River. The simulations were run from 1996 to
- 14 2012, and we are measuring stream flow on the Y
- 15 axis in cubic metres per second.
- 16 The red line is what is simulated with
- 17 the current land cover conditions, and the black
- 18 line, which is nearly impossible to see because it
- 19 pretty much lines up with the red line, shows what
- 20 the simulation would be like if it was replaced
- 21 with an impervious land cover type.
- We found that with this impervious
- 23 simulation, the changes were 0.003 CMS at North
- 24 Duck, and 0.004 CMS at the Sklater River, and
- 25 0.007 CMS at the Pine River. These changes would

- 1 be undetectable in the field, which supports
- 2 forest hydrology research that states you need a
- 3 minimum of 15 to 30 percent of clearing in a
- 4 watershed before you are going to start to see any
- 5 detectable changes in the stream flow. And here,
- 6 again, we were dealing with a scenario of
- 7 .1 percent of the total watershed being cleared.
- 8 So, even if you use an impervious land
- 9 path where water is able to travel out to the
- 10 stream as quick as possible, and you would expect
- 11 to see the most changes, because we were dealing
- 12 with an area so small, we cannot detect that.
- In conclusion, the area to be cleared
- 14 by Bipole III is approximately 2.5 square
- 15 kilometres, which is .1 percent of the total
- 16 watershed. And this is a conservative number
- 17 since there will be buffer zones in place along
- 18 the waterway crossings, and there will be areas
- 19 such as agriculture fields which will not require
- 20 additional clearing.
- 21 The watershed modeling sensitivity
- 22 analysis showed that with an impervious land cover
- 23 path, the run-off response was between 0.003 CMS
- 24 and .007 CMS, which is undetectable in the field.
- The Bipole III line is not an

- 1 impervious land cover and will have vegetation
- 2 such as shrubs, grasses, and agricultural fields
- 3 that will generate in the years to come. And over
- 4 time, some trees will even be able to grow back to
- 5 certain heights. So these land covers have
- 6 surface roughness, they have losses to
- 7 evaporation, transpiration and infiltration.
- 8 Therefore, based on the total area to
- 9 be cleared, the .1 percent of the total watershed
- 10 and the land cover types that will be cleared,
- 11 it's anticipated that the change in run-off by
- 12 Bipole III will be undetectable.
- 13 Again, this is supported by the
- 14 literature on forest hydrology which clearly
- 15 states you typically need 15 to 30 percent of
- 16 clearing of a forest in a watershed before you
- 17 even start to see any detectable changes in stream
- 18 flow, and this is definitely not the case for
- 19 Bipole III.
- 20 So before we go to questions, I would
- 21 like to clarify an example that I believe has come
- 22 up in past hearings. And there's been reference
- 23 to an ice cream pail of water. So I'd like to put
- 24 this into context. One ice cream pail per second
- 25 was presented as an example for the hypothetical

- 1 road impervious sensitivity study we conducted.
- 2 There was no reference made to this one ice cream
- 3 pail being the scenario for Bipole III. To try
- 4 and clarify this, I will use the Sklater River as
- 5 an example.
- 6 The Sklater River, with that
- 7 hypothetical road scenario, showed a change of
- 8 0.004 cubic metres per second of stream flow.
- 9 .004 CMS is so small it is nearly impossible to
- 10 detect in the field. So the math was broken down,
- 11 and it is hard to visualize, so the math was
- 12 broken down to 0.001 CMS is equivalent to one
- 13 litre per second. And four litres is the same as
- 14 a large ice cream pail. So to visualize it,
- 15 that's how it was put into context. So,
- 16 therefore, changes at the outlet of Sklater River
- 17 due to this hypothetical road example was compared
- 18 to the addition of one ice cream pail in a river
- 19 that has 581.5 ice cream pails flowing out into
- 20 Lake Winnipegosis. When, like I said, this is an
- 21 undetectable number out in the field because the
- 22 area being cleared is too small.
- Thank you for your attention. And I
- 24 guess now we will open for questions.
- MR. GIBBONS: I do have a question of

- 1 clarification, and that is when we're looking now
- 2 at the slides, top and bottom of page 7, and I
- 3 suppose more so the one at the top. When you
- 4 eyeball these charts, it strikes me that the fit
- 5 between observed and computed, at least to me, is
- 6 not as good as what I was hearing by way of a
- 7 narrative. I'm wondering if, for those of us who
- 8 have a statistical bent, whether or not
- 9 statistical tests were done, for example, goodness
- 10 of fit measurements of that sort, and what the
- 11 correlations might have been and what the
- 12 significance levels were for those?
- MS. KOENIG: I'm going to let Phil
- 14 answer that question because he specifically ran
- 15 the watershed model.
- MR. GIBBONS: Okay.
- 17 MR. SLOTA: If you'll just give us a
- 18 second, we're pulling up the numbers here.
- 19 Again, my name is Phillip Slota.
- 20 So to answer your question, yes
- 21 statistics were used to assess goodness of fit.
- 22 So the primary statistic that was used is the
- 23 Nash-Sutcliffe score of determination.
- 24 Right. So we have our numbers here.
- 25 So for the calibration phase, the Nash-Sutcliffe

- 1 score for the north Duck River was 0.56, and the
- 2 Nash-Sutcliffe score for the bottom on the Garland
- 3 River near the Duck was 0.3.
- 4 For the validation phase, we got
- 5 similar results, so the Nash for the North Duck
- 6 was 0.44, and the Nash for the Garland River near
- 7 the Duck River was 0.36.
- 8 MR. GIBBONS: Do you have P levels for
- 9 those, significance levels? Wouldn't there be a
- 10 significance test on that to see if that was
- 11 outside the range of random association?
- MR. SLOTA: No, we don't have a P
- 13 value. So this statistic is a measurement based,
- 14 essentially taking a look at the co-efficient
- 15 determination against the mean absolute error. So
- 16 it's a score that varies between negative one and
- 17 one.
- 18 MR. GIBBONS: In your view, the .56
- 19 for example would be a strong correlation then.
- 20 MR. SLOTA: It would be a correlation
- 21 suitable for the sensitivity analysis that was
- 22 conducted.
- MR. GIBBONS: Okay. Thank you.
- MR. MOTHERAL: Thank you. When
- 25 there's a statement through forest watershed that

- 1 15 to 30 percent of a watershed is required to
- 2 have a statistical difference, I'm trying to wrap
- 3 my brain around that, because I am visualizing,
- 4 I'm looking at a hill that's wooded. And I take
- 5 30 percent of the trees out from one area, that
- 6 would certainly be a significant amount of water
- 7 coming down, and could even be erosion. I'm
- 8 trying to get my mind around the huge amount of
- 9 number of trees that it would take to be
- 10 significant. Do you understand what I'm getting
- 11 at?
- 12 I'm a prairie person and trees prevent
- 13 a lot of erosion.
- 14 MR. SLOTA: Yes. So maybe we can put
- 15 that in context, so that 15 to 30 percent of the
- 16 land cover clearing, so these numbers are based on
- 17 studies in scientific literature which essentially
- 18 are watershed skill experiments. So visualizing
- 19 it on a single hill slope stand, perhaps would
- 20 seem a little bit more extreme.
- 21 As Kristina mentioned in her
- 22 presentation, that attenuation and effect is
- 23 proportional to the size of the watershed. So a
- 24 small slope responds differently than a large
- 25 watershed. And that's mainly because of the

- 1 processes involved. So run-off is attenuated by
- 2 stream flow response. So when you scale to a
- 3 larger watershed, that effect is not significant,
- 4 it sort of teases out.
- 5 MR. MOTHERAL: Thank you. How many
- 6 ice cream pails of water would it take to be
- 7 significant in that case? You went into quite a
- 8 few calculations, maybe this is just one more.
- 9 I'm saying that, but I don't really know if I want
- 10 to know the answer.
- MR. SLOTA: We do have an answer for
- 12 you, we're just switching to it. I guess Kristina
- 13 could answer that. She has the numbers in front
- of her.
- Oh, I'm sorry, as a point of
- 16 clarification, we don't have the statistical
- 17 significance, we have the detectability percentage
- 18 numbers. I'm not sure if you're still interested
- 19 in that?
- 20 MR. MOTHERAL: No, that's fine. Thank
- 21 you.
- MS. MacKAY: Actually, I would be
- 23 interested in the detectability numbers.
- MS. KOENIG: So out in the fields,
- 25 typically the gauges have different relative error

- 1 depending on the gauges out. So these types of
- 2 gauges, we did our research on them and they
- 3 typically have about up to 5 percent error allowed
- 4 in the field. So lfor the Sklater example it's
- 5 .12 CMS, and we were looking at .004 CMS.
- 6 MS. MacKAY: Thank you.
- 7 THE CHAIRMAN: Mr. Mills.
- 8 MR. MILLS: We're anxious to get at
- 9 it.
- 10 THE CHAIRMAN: I'm sure you are.
- 11 MR. MILLS: Thank you, Mr. Chairman.
- 12 And I'd like to thank Manitoba Hydro for making a
- 13 presentation specifically to address our concerns.
- 14 It's appreciated.
- I do note that the presentation you
- 16 have given has had some additional material
- 17 provided from the one we received in Pine Creek
- 18 and I thank you for that.
- MS. KOENIG: I'd like to confirm that
- 20 this was the same presentation that was presented.
- 21 Phillip Slota presented it, but I presented it
- 22 here.
- 23 MR. MILLS: It doesn't matter. When
- 24 was this study completed?
- MS. KOENIG: The modeling work, is

- 1 that what we're referring to?
- MR. MILLS: Yes, the conclusions, when
- 3 were they arrived at?
- 4 MS. KOENIG: Do we need a specific
- 5 date?
- 6 MR. MILLS: Approximately?
- 7 MS. KOENIG: They definitely were
- 8 concluded before we came up to Pine Creek
- 9 community, which was on October 11th, I believe.
- 10 MR. MILLS: So had Manitoba Hydro or
- 11 your department done any water modeling or any of
- 12 this study work prior to us raising it as a
- 13 concern? You can just answer yes or no.
- MS. KOENIG: Our department does a lot
- of modeling work. Specifically on Pine Creek
- 16 First Nations. No, we did not start the modeling
- work.
- MR. MILLS: None of this study had
- 19 been done prior to it being raised and us talking
- 20 about it October 11th?
- MS. KOENIG: Correct.
- MR. MILLS: Okay. When Mr. Dyck spoke
- 23 up in front of this process on October 4th, and
- 24 responded adamantly to my question on four
- 25 occasions that there would be no effect on the

- 1 Pine Creek watershed, what information would he
- 2 have had to base that statement if no modeling had
- 3 been done prior to October 11th? Had you provided
- 4 him with any modeling information prior to October
- 5 4th?
- 6 MS. KOENIG: So I can't speak
- 7 specifically for Mr. Dyck, so I don't know exactly
- 8 what he had --
- 9 MR. MILLS: Speak for your department,
- 10 had you provided any information prior to October
- 11 4th to Hydro staff with regards to the effects of
- 12 the Bipole III and the Pine Creek watershed?
- MS. KOENIG: I believe Mr. Dyck has
- 14 the exact same access to the literature as we do,
- 15 so he would have had access to the same
- 16 literature, journal articles.
- 17 MR. MILLS: So it wasn't based on your
- 18 work? That statement couldn't have been based on
- 19 your work, could it?
- 20 MS. KOENIG: It wouldn't have been
- 21 based on the second phase of our study, but his
- 22 conclusions would have been drawn from the
- 23 preliminary analysis that we conducted that was
- 24 based on the scientific literature that everyone
- 25 had access to.

- 1 MR. MILLS: When was that preliminary
- 2 analysis available?
- MS. KOENIG: Could you please rephrase
- 4 your question?
- 5 MR. MILLS: You just made reference to
- 6 your preliminary analysis. Was there an analysis
- 7 prior to this analysis, and if so, when was that
- 8 it? And if there wasn't, why are you making
- 9 reference to something? You're confusing me. I
- 10 understood --
- 11 THE CHAIRMAN: Let her answer the
- 12 question.
- MS. KOENIG: Thank you. I believe
- 14 that Mr. Dyck probably did his -- I cannot speak
- 15 for him, but I can speak to my assumptions. He
- 16 has access to the same scientific literature that
- 17 we would have. So if he was coming to a panel, to
- 18 a hearing, he would have done his own research to
- 19 understand the impacts. We would have not
- 20 provided him per se, our department, these journal
- 21 articles for him to make the conclusions. But I'm
- 22 sure he has his own access to these articles and
- 23 can make his own conclusions.
- MR. MILLS: So when he made that
- 25 statement on October 4th, your department had not

- 1 provided him with any modeling studies or data or
- 2 information?
- 3 MR. TEKLEMARIAM: That's correct.
- 4 MR. MILLS: Not correct.
- 5 MR. TEKLEMARIAM: That's correct.
- 6 MR. MILLS: That is correct. Thank
- 7 you.
- 8 MR. McGARRY: I'd just like to add to
- 9 that.
- MR. MILLS: No, that's fine. Thank
- 11 you.
- MR. McGARRY: Well, I think on behalf
- of the proponent and our expert witness, Mr. Dyck,
- 14 he and I had discussed this, and the hypothesis,
- 15 conventional wisdom, if you know something about
- 16 hydrology, would suggest the conclusion he came
- 17 to, although untested.
- 18 MR. MILLS: Thank you.
- 19 What model package or software do you
- 20 use?
- 21 MR. SLOTA: For this study
- 22 specifically?
- MR. MILLS: For the study you
- 24 presented to us?
- MR. SLOTA: It was the WATFLOOD

- 1 hydrologic model.
- 2 MR. MILLS: Okay. Have you looked at
- 3 any of the other available modeling software? Are
- 4 you familiar with the Wren's software that LP has
- 5 used to model the same area?
- 6 MR. SLOTA: I am familiar with the
- 7 Wren's model, yes.
- 8 MR. MILLS: Of the available software,
- 9 would you agree with me that the one you used
- 10 would provide the most favourable conclusion for
- 11 Hydro?
- 12 MR. SLOTA: I'm not sure I understand
- 13 your question. Could you rephrase it please?
- MR. MILLS: I'm aware of three
- 15 modeling systems, packages that can be used to
- 16 provide what you just shared with us.
- 17 MR. SLOTA: Yes.
- MR. MILLS: Will you agree with me
- 19 that the package you used would be the one that
- 20 would provide the most favourable, or least net
- 21 change? To be blunt, did you shop the modeling
- 22 system in order to get one that you would give you
- 23 the results you were looking for?
- 24 MR. SLOTA: Based on the situation and
- 25 the type of analysis that was required, we found

- 1 that the WATFLOOD model would be suitable for the
- 2 study that was undertaken.
- 3 MR. MILLS: Why would it be suitable
- 4 to Manitoba Hydro?
- 5 MR. SLOTA: Because of its
- 6 composition, being a physically based distributed
- 7 model, for analysis of change in land cover it
- 8 would be suitable for this type of application.
- 9 MR. MILLS: Are you familiar with the
- 10 Wren's?
- 11 MR. SLOTA: I have not used it
- 12 personally, but I do know what the Wren's model
- 13 is, yes.
- 14 MR. MILLS: Yes. Just for
- 15 information, Louisiana Pacific has done all of
- 16 this same work with the Wren package and there's
- 17 some disparity.
- 18 You indicated that your modeling was
- 19 based on a 62 metre right-of-way, yet we have
- 20 heard consistently from Manitoba Hydro that the
- 21 right-of-way is 66 metres. Would you agree that
- you have underestimated the area by 7 percent?
- 23 MR. SLOTA: Sir, the right-of-way is
- 24 66 metres, but the clearing width within the
- 25 right-of-way for a guyed tower is 62 metres.

- 1 MR. MILLS: That strikes us as odd
- 2 Mr. Penner's tender documents, when he asks for a
- 3 clearing contract, refers to 66 metres, and I'm
- 4 told by some folks that considering the accuracy
- of bush clearing, that perhaps 68 or 69 metres
- 6 would be a more indicative cut. Would you agree
- 7 with me?
- 8 MS. KOENIG: I did the exact same
- 9 calculation with the 66 metres and it still comes
- 10 out to about .1 percent of the total watershed
- 11 area, with the rounding.
- MR. MILLS: Now you have raised
- 13 another question. Hydro's told us all along the
- 14 clear-cut is 66. You have presented information
- 15 based on 62, but you also did it for 66. Is that
- 16 fair to say?
- 17 MS. KOENIG: The range I believe I
- 18 presented with the different towers can range
- 19 between 45 and 62.
- 20 MR. MILLS: Okay. You indicated that
- 21 the Bipole III route that you shared with us
- 22 crossed 12 waterways; is that correct?
- MS. KOENIG: Correct.
- MR. MILLS: Are you aware of the
- 25 proposed route change?

- 1 MS. KOENIG: Yes, we are.
- 2 MR. MILLS: Did you model that route
- 3 change?
- 4 MR. SLOTA: Yes, we did.
- 5 MR. MILLS: But you provided us with
- 6 the original presentation because that's what I
- 7 asked you to do?
- 8 MR. SLOTA: Yes.
- 9 MR. MILLS: Thank you. Did you find
- 10 any significant difference between the original
- 11 and the revised change?
- MR. SLOTA: No, we didn't.
- MR. MILLS: Could you provide us with
- 14 the same presentation on the revised route change
- 15 that you have provided us with the old route?
- 16 THE CHAIRMAN: Mr. Mills, to what end?
- 17 MR. MILLS: I'd just like to have it,
- 18 sir. They told me they haven't found any
- 19 difference, but we understand that the GHA 19A
- 20 proposed route revision is proceeding, or may well
- 21 be as Hydro's preferred route. And we'd just like
- the information we have to in fact reflect the
- 23 route that we're probably considering.
- 24 THE CHAIRMAN: Yesterday morning we
- 25 had some discussion about what information in

- 1 respect of environmental assessment Hydro might
- 2 undertake on the route changes. I think that your
- 3 request could form part of that assessment.
- 4 MR. MILLS: Okay. Well, Mr. Chairman,
- 5 it doesn't matter, but you had indicated to me
- 6 yesterday that if we needed to call anyone back to
- 7 discuss it, I'd rather not bring them back, I'd
- 8 rather just hear that it's the same and they are
- 9 going to give us the information. That was my
- 10 point. Thank you.
- 11 THE CHAIRMAN: I assume you'll get the
- 12 information, in what form is up to Manitoba Hydro.
- MR. MILLS: Thank you.
- We haven't had the access to the
- 15 knowledge that you have, so I'm going to ask you
- 16 some questions. I think one of my friends
- 17 yesterday referred to taking a ride on Hydro's
- 18 back, and I'm just looking for a little better
- 19 understanding.
- 20 Of all of the water that will come
- 21 down out of the watershed on an annual basis, we
- 22 have information that indicates that about
- 23 75 percent of that water will come during what we
- 24 refer to as the wet months, May and June. Would
- 25 you agree with that, just generally?

- 1 MR. SLOTA: I wouldn't be able to give
- 2 you an exact percentage, but certainly those
- 3 months are typically wetter than the rest, yes.
- 4 MR. MILLS: If we kick that number
- 5 around, you wouldn't have any real problem with
- 6 that.
- 7 MR. SLOTA: I would have to verify it.
- 8 I'm not certain.
- 9 MR. MILLS: Our sense based on the
- 10 water type report is that 75 percent of the stream
- 11 flow occurs during two months.
- 12 And I'm going to jump around because
- 13 some things came up. Were similar watershed
- 14 reports done on any other Bipole III crossings?
- 15 No?
- MS. KOENIG: No, they were not.
- 17 MR. MILLS: Okay. Thank you. We
- 18 appreciate that you have shown us that respect.
- 19 So your last slide, sensitivity to
- 20 land cover change, I have all kinds of questions
- 21 we'll go through, but we'll probably just be
- 22 disagreeing. So let's move along and cut to the
- 23 chase.
- 24 This is our observation. Phil, you
- indicated .003 in the North Duck, .004 in the

- 1 Slater, and .007 on the Pine River as being what I
- 2 referred to as the deltas. Those are really small
- 3 numbers?
- 4 MR. SLOTA: Those are the changes,
- 5 yes, that's correct.
- 6 MR. MILLS: The delta, and those are
- 7 cubic metres per second, correct?
- 8 MR. SLOTA: Yes.
- 9 MR. MILLS: So, Phil, here's my
- 10 problem and help me to understand this. If I take
- 11 the arithmetic mean of those three, and just for
- 12 spits and giggles, I multiply .0047 times 12
- 13 watersheds. And if I multiply that by 60 seconds
- 14 in a minute, and then 60 minutes in an hour, and
- 15 then 24 hours in a day, and then 365 days in a
- 16 year, I get a number. And as you and I just
- 17 discussed, probably 75 percent of that number
- 18 might occur in 2 months. So if I take that number
- 19 and multiplied that times .75, and then if I
- 20 divide that by two, if I say the two flood months
- 21 are pretty similar, I end up discovering that
- 22 670,000 cubic metres per month in flood season
- 23 would be added to the existing flow. And if I
- 24 look at the size of this room, and understand that
- 25 this room is about 36,000 cubic metres, the data

- 1 seems to indicate to me that in the month of May,
- 2 that the floodwater you describe, or the delta
- 3 that you describe, would fill this room 19 times.
- 4 Now, we can debate that, okay, and we
- 5 can re-kick the numbers, but did you do any study
- 6 downstream of Bipole III with regards to the
- 7 hydrology, groundwater, lake level, creek level?
- MS. KOENIG: No, we did not.
- 9 MR. MILLS: So you have no knowledge
- 10 of the existing water conditions downstream of
- 11 Bipole III?
- MR. TEKLEMARIAM: We didn't consider
- 13 any water quality study for this one.
- 14 MR. MILLS: Are you familiar with the
- 15 historical data on lake levels at Pine Creek that
- 16 these 12 waterways contribute to?
- 17 MS. KOENIG: I'd just like to clarify
- 18 the 12 waterways. There's 12 tributaries that get
- 19 crossed in total with it, but there's not 12
- 20 rivers that are going out.
- 21 MR. MILLS: Okay. So isn't it true
- 22 that if you have water flowing down a watershed,
- 23 and I love the example of Mr. Motheral of the
- 24 hill, isn't it true that if the lake levels are
- 25 high, that water flowing down into those lake

- 1 levels in fact don't penetrate the lake fill, but
- 2 they back up some distance into the waterways?
- 3 MR. SLOTA: If you are referring to a
- 4 backwater study, that is outside of the scope.
- 5 MR. MILLS: And none were done, okay.
- 6 Well, the problem we have right now in
- 7 Pine Creek First Nation is the community is
- 8 bloated and saturated, hence our concern and the
- 9 reason for all of this. If I told you that to dig
- 10 a grave we need two, 2-inch gas water pumps to
- 11 empty the hole, that might help to put it into
- 12 perspective for you.
- We believe that the information
- 14 available that hasn't been referred to, such as
- 15 the Watertight report, which I had previously
- 16 provided to Hydro, and you may well have read it,
- 17 makes many statements. Water yield and peak flow
- 18 can change following forest harvesting, increase
- in annual water yield of zero to 60 percent are
- 20 reported. Magnitude of increases and peak flows
- 21 are proportional to the area harvested, which we
- 22 agree with you. You made that presentation. The
- 23 Watertight report concludes that, and it used the
- 24 Wren software, as you know, it concludes that the
- 25 additional water in the watershed is directly

- 1 proportional to the area harvested. And that it
- doesn't matter how much or how little you harvest,
- 3 if you harvest you will add some water. Your
- 4 models indicated .0047 if I take the average.
- Well, Phil, this is Pine Creek today,
- 6 and it doesn't really matter how much water the
- 7 Hydro right-of-way adds. If I pour any into that
- 8 full container, I'll have a mess.
- 9 And I ask you again, is it not fair to
- 10 say, based on your model and the deltas you showed
- 11 us, that the Hydro right-of-way clearing will not
- 12 only have little regenerative growth, but will in
- 13 fact contribute to the downstream water? Is it
- 14 your position that there will be no water added to
- 15 the Community of Pine Creek as a result of the
- 16 right-of-way clearing? Yes or no, Phil?
- MR. SLOTA: So to answer your
- 18 question, yes, water would be added, but the
- 19 numbers that I presented are not detectable in the
- 20 instrumentation that's used to measure stream
- 21 flow. And I also want to address --
- MR. MILLS: They are not detectable in
- 23 a second, but are they detectable in a minute, or
- 24 an hour, or a day, or a week, or a month, or a
- 25 year?

- 1 MR. SLOTA: Right. I was going to
- 2 continue onto that. So your analogy assumes a
- 3 bathtub condition in which there's no outlet. But
- 4 as Kristina presented, all water through Pine
- 5 Creek does flow through the rivers and tributaries
- 6 to Lake Winnipegosis, exiting through the Waterhen
- 7 River to Lake Manitoba, where it enters the
- 8 Fairford River, where it enters Lake St. Martin,
- 9 where it enters Lake Winnipeg, where it flows out
- 10 the Nelson River to Hudson Bay. So there is no
- 11 restriction at the community which prevents water
- 12 from exiting, so it doesn't accumulate in the
- 13 manner that you are --
- MR. MILLS: It's your professional
- 15 opinion that if the lake level is higher than the
- 16 stream level, that the lake level will not hold
- 17 water back in the watershed? Is that what you
- 18 just told me?
- MR. SLOTA: What I'm suggesting is
- 20 water can still flow out. Certainly, there are
- 21 potential for backwater effects, but that is not
- 22 within the scope, and it will not accumulate and
- 23 be fully restricted.
- MR. TEKLEMARIAM: And it's not
- 25 attributed from Bipole III.

- 1 MR. SLOTA: Yes, the lake level would
- 2 not be affected.
- MR. MILLS: Well, we'll present it in
- 4 information, but I will tell you for your
- 5 information that Mr. Topping of the Province of
- 6 Manitoba Water Stewardship would strongly disagree
- 7 with you. When we get flood levels from the
- 8 Province, they give us a clear indication that if
- 9 the lake levels are higher than the stream levels,
- 10 that the flood level will not be at the stream
- 11 level but will ultimately rise to the lake level.
- MR. TEKLEMARIAM: Mr. Mills, we are
- 13 not here to contemplate what the Province do or
- 14 may not do with Winnipegosis. We are here to
- 15 demonstrate the incremental effect of a Bipole III
- 16 that transects to your community.
- MR. MILLS: Well, with respect, we
- 18 could debate this a lot longer, but I sense that
- 19 we had been given a brief opportunity to discuss
- 20 this with you, and we thank you.
- I just want to ask you in closing,
- 22 would you not agree with me that .0047 cubic
- 23 metres per second, multiplied by the waterways, by
- 24 the minutes, by the hours, by the days, by the
- 25 year, create a significant amount of water, all of

- 1 which passes through Pine Creek First Nation?
- 2 MR. TEKLEMARIAM: It is our
- 3 professional opinion, based on our study we
- 4 conducted, the influence of Bipole III, no.
- 5 MR. MILLS: So we have a unit of
- 6 measure per second. Am I missing a time warp? If
- 7 something happens once a second, does it not
- 8 happen 60 times in a minute?
- 9 MR. TEKLEMARIAM: No, the water is
- 10 flowing at the second.
- 11 MR. MILLS: I see. That's
- 12 fascinating. Okay. Well, we disagree, but we'll
- 13 be back to that with our presentations later.
- 14 Thank you.
- 15 THE CHAIRMAN: Mr. Mills, what was the
- 16 total that you came up with when you multiplied it
- out by seconds and minutes and hours, et cetera?
- 18 MR. MILLS: Mr. Chairman, using the
- 19 delta of the numbers they gave us, the arithmetic
- 20 average, pardon me, .0047, I arrived at
- 21 1,778,000 cubic metres. They indicated and they
- 22 agreed with me, and I will present information
- 23 later, that 75 percent of that will probably flow
- 24 in two months. So if you share that over months,
- it's our position that we'll provide later, that

- 1 670,000 cubic metres per month in flood season,
- 2 May and June, which is the worst time to receive
- 3 additional water, would be received by the
- 4 community. And to put that in some perspective,
- 5 that's this room filled 19 times, in flood season,
- 6 into a saturated community.
- 7 Thank you, Mr. Chair. I believe my
- 8 associate has some other questions.
- 9 MR. STOCKWELL: Thank you,
- 10 Mr. Chairman. These are pretty easy questions.
- 11 Could we go to your slide on watershed
- 12 model development, page 6 at the bottom? There
- 13 are two blue stars there, one at the extreme north
- 14 end of the Duck Mountain, I guess, and one about
- 15 halfway on the eastern side of the watershed.
- 16 What are those two points?
- 17 MR. SLOTA: So those two points
- 18 represent the hydrometric stations that were used
- 19 in the calibration and validation portion of this
- 20 watershed modeling study.
- MR. STOCKWELL: It appears to me that
- 22 those two points are on the fringes of the
- 23 watershed. And one of the points is actually not
- 24 really significant to us because it's on a river
- 25 that doesn't come through Pine Creek. Is that

- 1 correct?
- MR. SLOTA: No, that's not correct.
- 3 Those two watershed -- or pardon me, those two
- 4 hydrometric stations are on rivers which are
- 5 tributaries to ones which flow into the community
- 6 of Pine Creek. So the Garland River is a
- 7 tributary of the Pine River, which does enter the
- 8 community. And the one on the north side is on
- 9 the North Duck River, which is the main stem which
- 10 also reaches and runs through the community to
- 11 Lake Winnipegosis.
- MR. STOCKWELL: The position of the
- 13 data point at Cowan, is there much influence from
- 14 precipitation as -- from the mountain effect in
- 15 Duck Mountain at that point?
- MR. SLOTA: If you could clarify? So
- 17 you're asking whether or not the precipitation at
- 18 Cowan is influenced by orographic effects?
- MR. STOCKWELL: What I'm questioning
- 20 is the validity of two points that seem to be on
- 21 the fringes of that watershed. So you're taking
- 22 two points, and those are the only two points that
- 23 I'm understanding you collected data from?
- 24 MR. SLOTA: Our stream flow data was
- 25 collected.

- 1 MR. STOCKWELL: Your stream flow data
- was collected from those two points?
- 3 MR. SLOTA: Yes.
- 4 MR. STOCKWELL: Okay. And the North
- 5 Duck point, it's close to Cowan, I understand?
- 6 MR. SLOTA: Yes.
- 7 MR. STOCKWELL: And Cowan should be
- 8 out of the mountain effect for precipitation; is
- 9 that correct?
- 10 MR. SLOTA: It would be hard to say.
- 11 I mean, it's to a certain effect, but in
- 12 consideration the WATFLOOD model does understand
- 13 that there are orographic effects to
- 14 precipitation. So in the distribution of
- 15 rainfall, even if rain data is collected in area
- 16 which is not mountainous, it can distribute it
- 17 over a mountainous part of the watershed model by
- 18 understanding the precipitation lapse rate, which
- 19 is -- it's a pretty common published value. So it
- 20 takes measurements and it corrects for mountainous
- 21 effects in regions of the watershed which would
- 22 have that sort of influence.
- MR. STOCKWELL: Okay. So the data
- 24 that you got, was that data that you collected
- 25 yourself, or was it data that's provided by

- 1 another organization?
- 2 MR. SLOTA: So, to speak on the
- 3 different types of data, so stream flow data is
- 4 obtained from the Water Survey of Canada. So
- 5 that's a Federal gauge publicly available to
- 6 everyone. And the weather information available
- 7 from Environment Canada, so another Federal
- 8 agency.
- 9 MR. STOCKWELL: Okay. So you're quite
- 10 confident that whatever data you started with,
- 11 whether it's on the fringes of the watershed or
- 12 not, the results from your study, or from this
- 13 modeling, you are very confident in?
- MR. SLOTA: Well, when you say
- 15 fringes, I mean, there are headwaters of the
- 16 watershed, and the land covers that are
- incorporated within the two watersheds combined
- 18 are representative of the overall watershed.
- 19 So the benefit of WATFLOOD model is it
- 20 is a physically-based distributive watershed model
- 21 where stream flow response is based upon land
- 22 cover type and slope and aspect, and other sort of
- 23 influential parameters. So the idea is, if you
- 24 can calibrate the watershed model and it acts
- 25 representatively at the two areas where you're

- 1 gauging it, it will also act accordingly for the
- 2 rest of the watershed model. So we believe that
- 3 the two gauges are representative of the
- 4 hydrologic response of the overall watershed.
- 5 MR. STOCKWELL: Okay. If I look at
- 6 this particular, this map, and I see the Sklater
- 7 River, and I see the Pine River, right where it
- 8 says Sklater River basin, the Pine River would be
- 9 on the lower portion? That would be the Pine
- 10 River?
- MR. SLOTA: On the south.
- MR. STOCKWELL: South of that, and the
- 13 Sklater River would be north. And those two
- 14 rivers come right out of the Duck Mountain.
- 15 MR. SLOTA: All of the watersheds come
- 16 out of the Duck Mountain.
- 17 MR. STOCKWELL: Well, not so much on
- 18 the North Duck. The Duck Mountain is considerably
- 19 lower in elevation, say just west of Cowan, than
- 20 it is at these two rivers that we're talking
- 21 about; correct?
- MR. SLOTA: I would have to verify,
- 23 I'm not sure what the question is here?
- 24 MR. STOCKWELL: Okay. I'm just saying
- 25 that these two rivers are coming right out of the

- 1 Duck Mountain. The point that you use for data
- 2 entry, or the data that you take from the Cowan
- 3 point and the data that you take from the Garland
- 4 River are not -- those rivers are not coming
- 5 directly out of the Duck Mountain. So what I'm
- 6 saying is, those two rivers, they contribute a lot
- 7 of water into Pine Creek, and there's no direct
- 8 measurement on those rivers. I mean, everything
- 9 that you are doing as far as the study is
- 10 concerned is based on a computer model; is that
- 11 correct?
- 12 MR. SLOTA: No. So those gauges are
- 13 used for calibration and validation on the model.
- 14 So those are the two points of the watershed we
- 15 have. Where we make our conclusions are from the
- 16 outlets, so those are different locations.
- 17 And to say that the results are just
- 18 based upon what a computer tells us is false as
- 19 well. So as we mentioned before, there is also
- 20 preliminary investigation where we use scientific
- 21 literature to shape our understanding of what we
- 22 would expect, and form a hypothesis. And in
- 23 addition to the computer results and our
- 24 engineering judgment, we reached these
- 25 conclusions.

- 1 MR. STOCKWELL: Okay. I am going to
- 2 leave that aside.
- 3 The scientific literature, what
- 4 industry does that come from mostly? What
- 5 industry commissions scientific literature as far
- 6 as watersheds are concerned? What industries in
- 7 general?
- 8 MR. SLOTA: Well, quite a few of them
- 9 are peer reviewed scientific journals, so they
- 10 would be a combination of academia industry and
- 11 other sources. The journals are exactly that,
- 12 they are scientific journals.
- MR. STOCKWELL: For the review of
- 14 journals, what journals did you use? Did you use
- 15 journals coming from forestry, did you use
- 16 journals coming from agriculture, did you use
- journals that were purely academic?
- 18 MR. SLOTA: Well, it ranges. Some are
- 19 academic and some have industry basis. I can
- 20 provide you the list of the exact references, if
- 21 you'd like?
- MR. STOCKWELL: It might be of
- 23 interest, but probably not necessary. But what
- 24 I'm getting at is, if your literature is based, or
- 25 literature came from sources based on forestry,

- 1 forestry has its own slant on things, as does
- 2 anybody that would benefit from --
- 3 THE CHAIRMAN: You're making argument
- 4 rather than asking questions.
- 5 MR. STOCKWELL: Sorry. I'll move on
- 6 here. I had just one final question.
- 7 Is it Dr. Cowan?
- 8 MR. SLOTA: Yes, Dr. Nicholas Cowan.
- 9 MR. STOCKWELL: He's contacted by
- 10 Hydro to could other water studies, I am assuming,
- 11 is that correct?
- MS. KOENIG: Yes, he's working with us
- on some watershed studies.
- MR. STOCKWELL: Good.
- 15 And you mentioned that there was one
- 16 percent of the total watershed, or less than one
- 17 percent of the total watershed that would affect
- 18 Pine Creek, that the Bipole III would clear less
- 19 than 1 percent?
- 20 MS. KOENIG: .1.
- MR. STOCKWELL: .1 percent, sorry. In
- 22 that calculation, did you subtract all of the
- 23 agricultural land and all of the cleared land
- 24 already?
- MS. KOENIG: No.

- 1 MR. STOCKWELL: You did not subtract
- 2 that. So if you did subtract that agricultural
- 3 land, it would be considerably more than 1
- 4 percent?
- 5 MS. KOENIG: No, it would be less.
- 6 MR. SLOTA: It would be considerably
- 7 less.
- 8 MR. STOCKWELL: Considerably less than
- 9 1 percent, of the cleared land? In other words,
- 10 if agriculture land is cleared and roadways and
- 11 whatnot are cleared, you did not account for that?
- MS. KOENIG: When we did the
- 13 calculation, we calculated the area that Bipole
- 14 III line would clear.
- MR. STOCKWELL: Pure area?
- MS. KOENIG: Pure area, but it did not
- include the buffer zones, it did not include the
- 18 already cleared areas, it did not include the open
- 19 agricultural fields. So if you were to include
- them, that area would be smaller than 2.5 squared
- 21 kilometres.
- MR. STOCKWELL: If you did include it,
- 23 it would be smaller?
- MS. KOENIG: Correct.
- MR. SLOTA: Yes.

- 1 MR. STOCKWELL: That's all I have, and
- 2 I think Mr. Mills has another question.
- 3 THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you.
- 4 MR. MILLS: John and I have just spent
- 5 seven months in flood remediation work in the
- 6 community, and we have been cleaning up after
- 7 water. So if this issue seems to cut us a little
- 8 close, we apologize.
- 9 Phil, one of the issues of cause and
- 10 effect is, if there is an effect, how do we
- 11 mitigate it? We may disagree on the calculation
- 12 of any water being contributed to Pine Creek First
- 13 Nation, but let's set our disagreement aside and
- 14 let's talk about mitigation of increased water
- 15 flow.
- 16 Are any of you comfortable talking
- 17 about that subject?
- 18 MR. TEKLEMARIAM: It's not part of the
- 19 scope of the work we did.
- 20 MR. MILLS: Okay. Well, help me out.
- 21 Let's talk about it for a minute and maybe between
- 22 us we might be able to answer some questions. And
- 23 I think it's important that we put in perspective
- 24 what we're questioning you on.
- The Bipole III route revision has

- 1 placed Bipole approximately two and a half miles
- 2 from the edge of the First Nation. You have seen
- 3 the revised route, I take it?
- 4 MS. KOENIG: Yes.
- 5 MR. MILLS: Okay. Well, trust me, and
- 6 if you need me to substantiate it, I'll give you
- 7 an undertaking that I'll do that. But there is
- 8 currently a 5,000 head of buffalo herd penned
- 9 within that two and a half mile space between the
- 10 new Bipole route and the community. And a
- 11 Mr. Salmon and the Province, as the bison expert,
- 12 tells us that those animals are contributing about
- 13 205 tonnes of waste a day. And they are
- 14 straddling the Sklater.
- 15 So if my argument holds, and if during
- 16 may and June we are adding this additional flow of
- 17 water, and if it is passing through two and a half
- 18 tonnes daily of animal waste, I'm assured that
- 19 bison make the same mess that cattle do, so it's
- 20 apples to apples. There's a joke deep in there if
- 21 you look for it. What do you folks think some
- 22 possible mitigation might be? What could we do if
- 23 we are pushing additional water through that
- 24 situation? Do you have any advice or help for us
- 25 as water specialists?

- 1 THE CHAIRMAN: Mr. Mills, you're
- 2 asking them a question based on a supposition, and
- 3 I think their position is that the additional flow
- 4 will be negligible.
- 5 MR. MILLS: Okay.
- 6 THE CHAIRMAN: And as I said a day or
- 7 two ago, I'm not sure that these buffalo or bison,
- 8 though certainly a significant environmental
- 9 concern, I don't think they are relevant to Bipole
- 10 III.
- 11 MR. MILLS: Well, I think effects are
- 12 cumulative.
- THE CHAIRMAN: And you'll get a chance
- 14 to argue that.
- MR. MILLS: If we --
- 16 THE CHAIRMAN: Yes, thank you.
- 17 MR. MILLS: I take it I'm done?
- THE CHAIRMAN: Well, I'm assuming, you
- 19 said you had one question. If you have a relevant
- 20 question, go ahead.
- MR. MILLS: No, thank you.
- 22 THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you.
- 23 Mr. Williams?
- MR. WILLIAMS: I am not sure I'll
- 25 drink from this water.

- Just one question for the panel. By
- 2 way of undertaking, could you provide the
- 3 bibliography for the peer reviewed literature that
- 4 you relied upon for your preliminary analysis into
- 5 the tree cutting impacts, please?
- 6 MS. KOENIG: Sure.
- 7 MR. WILLIAMS: You're shrugging your
- 8 shoulders in an affirmative matter, which I think
- 9 means yes?
- MR. SLOTA: Yes, yes.
- 11 MR. WILLIAMS: Thank you for that.
- 12 THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you. Mr. Dawson?
- MR. DAWSON: Thank you, Mr. Chairman.
- 14 It's the middle of the afternoon in
- 15 the middle of the week, so nothing makes us more
- 16 sleepy than statistics, except me. I am excited.
- 17 Mr. Slota?
- 18 THE CHAIRMAN: I thought you meant
- 19 that except that you made us sleepy.
- MR. DAWSON: Sleep is for the weak,
- 21 Mr. Chairman. I look forward to these days where
- 22 the hearings will start at 7:00 in the morning and
- 23 go on till 9:00 at night.
- 24 THE CHAIRMAN: The Chair will be
- 25 absent.

- 1 MR. DAWSON: Mr. Slota, you made
- 2 reference to our friends, Noah and Sutcliffe, and
- 3 their efficiency, it is also abbreviated as NSE;
- 4 am I right?
- 5 MR. SLOTA: That would be correct.
- 6 MR. DAWSON: And that's the
- 7 quantitative statistic that you selected to
- 8 evaluate and test your modeling of the water flow;
- 9 am I right?
- MR. SLOTA: Yes, that was used to
- 11 evaluate goodness of fit.
- MR. DAWSON: And you would agree with
- 13 me that there are other quantitative statistics by
- 14 which to test and evaluate watershed modeling.
- MR. SLOTA: Certainly, yes.
- MR. DAWSON: And would some of those
- 17 be the percent bias which is also known as P bias?
- 18 MR. SLOTA: I have heard of that one,
- 19 yes.
- 20 MR. DAWSON: Have you also heard of
- 21 RSR, which is actually the ratio of the route mean
- 22 square error to the standard deviation of the
- 23 measured data?
- 24 MR. SLOTA: I can't say I'm completely
- 25 familiar with that one, but it makes sense, in

- 1 that abbreviation RSR.
- 2 MR. DAWSON: I'm sorry, I didn't hear
- 3 the end of your answer?
- 4 MR. SLOTA: I haven't heard it
- 5 abbreviated as RSR, but I follow you.
- 6 MR. DAWSON: All right. I just didn't
- 7 want to keep talking about the ratio, et cetera,
- 8 so RSR. For each of these there are standards,
- 9 and I'll explain what that means in a second, by
- 10 which model simulation can be judged as
- 11 satisfactory. For example, your colleague, and I
- 12 think you yourself in your direct evidence refer
- 13 to your own standard, the NSE, the Noah Sutcliffe
- 14 Efficiency, and said that anything above .5, I
- 15 think you said that, no? But you made reference
- 16 to one answer which came back that it was .54 and
- 17 you thought that was a good number?
- 18 MR. SLOTA: Yes.
- MR. DAWSON: And is there a standard,
- 20 a number above which or equal to which or greater
- 21 than which for the NSE that means your results are
- 22 fine?
- You realize if this were an exam,
- there would be no consulting with other witnesses.
- MR. SLOTA: I suppose I'm lucky this

- 1 is not an exam.
- I don't know if I can put it, frankly,
- 3 but it would depend on the application in which
- 4 you're judging it.
- 5 MR. DAWSON: Well, in this particular
- 6 instance, you told us that .54 on NSE was a useful
- 7 number, and you indicated results were something
- 8 you rely upon?
- 9 MR. TEKLEMARIAM: I can answer that
- 10 one.
- MR. DAWSON: You're not getting extra
- 12 credit you realize.
- MR. TEKLEMARIAM: That's okay. To put
- 14 it in the record, Mr. Slota explained that we did
- 15 use these numbers relative to sensitivity. It's
- in the record of what he's saying. What he meant
- 17 is that if you put two -- overlay two processes
- 18 and the difference between the two. If you are
- 19 talking now that absolute value, the answer would
- 20 be different.
- 21 MR. DAWSON: So on the relative value
- then, it was a relative value of .54?
- 23 MR. TEKLEMARIAM: The goodness of the
- 24 fit for the sensitivity analysis will be .54.
- MR. DAWSON: Okay. How low could that

- 1 number have gone before it would have become
- 2 problematic then?
- 3 MR. SLOTA: Well, you'd have to depend
- 4 on it, but certainly something less than zero
- 5 would be unsuitable, as zero would indicate that
- 6 using simply a long term average would be
- 7 providing as much precision. So that would be
- 8 equal to a guess. So the further you move towards
- 9 1, the more confidence you have with it. So it is
- 10 a sliding scale.
- MR. DAWSON: On NSE, 1 is perfect,
- 12 right?
- MR. SLOTA: Correct.
- 14 MR. DAWSON: When you said .54 in this
- 15 context was a useful number for us to look at,
- 16 let's draw the line. If the number had come out
- 17 at .53, would it still have been okay for us to
- 18 talk about it?
- MR. SLOTA: I would say so, yes.
- 20 MR. DAWSON: How low can we go before
- 21 eyebrows should go up? How far away from 1 can we
- 22 deviate?
- MR. SLOTA: I mean, it would be a
- 24 judgment call. I don't know if I could quote you
- 25 with a specific number.

- 1 MR. DAWSON: Okay. While we're
- 2 talking about significance, statistical
- 3 significance and testing that, I'm just going to
- 4 ask these questions expecting you to tell me no.
- 5 In your engineering training, did you ever hear of
- 6 something called regulatory significance?
- 7 MR. SLOTA: No, not to my knowledge.
- MR. DAWSON: No, no, of course not.
- 9 And did you ever use the phrase not insignificant?
- 10 MR. SLOTA: I mean, sure, I've read
- 11 that in engineering.
- 12 MR. DAWSON: I realize perhaps talking
- 13 to your spouse or something like that, but I'm
- 14 talking about as a professional term bandied about
- when testing and evaluating standards, not
- 16 insignificant?
- 17 MR. SLOTA: Well, I mean, in terms of
- 18 statistics, when you're testing a null hypothesis,
- 19 not insignificant would be a very common thing.
- 20 MR. DAWSON: All right. And if I can
- 21 go, madam, to your third slide, please, which was
- 22 headed Project Background? And I don't want to
- 23 belabour this point too long.
- 24 So we are at Project Background is the
- 25 slide. And I just want to, since you have put it

- 1 out there, the first line says that Manitoba Hydro
- 2 is aware of concerns of potential Bipole III
- 3 impacts to Pine Creek First Nation. And you have
- 4 also said in your direct evidence support of this
- 5 slide that Pine Creek brought to Hydro's attention
- 6 its concerns about Bipole III impacts. Do you
- 7 remember that?
- 8 MS. KOENIG: Correct.
- 9 MR. DAWSON: I don't think your mic is
- 10 on. Could you say it again?
- 11 MS. KOENIG: I believe I did say
- 12 something in that term, yes.
- 13 MR. DAWSON: So it was Pine Creek
- 14 itself that came forward and drew Hydro's
- 15 attention to these concerns that it had?
- MS. KOENIG: Yes.
- 17 MR. DAWSON: Am I correct to assume
- 18 that Pine Creek had the chance to make known its
- 19 concerns to Hydro, because it was Hydro that was
- 20 engaged with Pine Creek as part of its
- 21 consultation process?
- MS. KOENIG: Can you rephrase that
- 23 question?
- 24 MR. DAWSON: Sure. Is it the fact
- 25 that Pine Creek's comments came to light in the

- 1 context of the fact that Hydro was engaged with
- 2 Pine Creek to determine the impacts of Bipole III
- 3 upon the community?
- 4 MS. KOENIG: Are you saying we engaged
- 5 in the study because of the concerns?
- 6 MR. DAWSON: Yes.
- 7 MS. KOENIG: Yes, that's correct.
- 8 MR. DAWSON: And those are my
- 9 questions, Mr. Chairman. Thank you very much.
- 10 THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you, Mr. Dawson.
- 11 Anyone else have questions of these witnesses on
- 12 this presentation? Ms. Whelan Enns?
- MS. WHELAN-ENNS: Good afternoon.
- 14 These questions are from Manitoba
- 15 Wildlands, just two or three quick ones if I may.
- We have had a variety of discussions
- in the hearings to date about the zone, the impact
- 18 zone the Bipole III corridor is in. And the most
- 19 recent data from Manitoba Hydro in terms of
- 20 mapping is 4.5 kilometres wide. So I want to just
- 21 make sure we all heard you correctly that your
- 22 analysis and studies are on the 62 or 66 metre
- 23 wide corridor only?
- 24 MR. SLOTA: No, the study was for the
- 25 entire Pine Creek watershed. What we did in terms

- of the right-of-way is simulate the effects of the
- 2 tree removal for the clearing. But in terms of
- 3 analysis, it was for the entire watershed, so that
- 4 would be much larger than that.
- 5 MS. WHELAN-ENNS: I take the
- 6 correction and I recognize the information in
- 7 terms of the whole watershed.
- 8 My question, though, has to do with
- 9 whether or not your emphasis then was on the
- 10 impact from the right-of-way for the Bipole III
- 11 corridor?
- 12 MS. KOENIG: Our analysis was on the
- 13 clearing of the Bipole III right-of-way,
- 14 essentially.
- MS. WHELAN-ENNS: When you use the
- 16 term right-of-way, are you referring to the tenure
- 17 being granted Manitoba Hydro for the right-of-way
- 18 under the Crown Lands Act, or are you referring to
- 19 the right-of-way in Manitoba Hydro's data and
- 20 mapping? They are not exactly the same.
- 21 THE CHAIRMAN: How is that relevant?
- We're talking about a 66 metre wide right-of-way.
- MS. WHELAN-ENNS: I'll move on.
- THE CHAIRMAN: Yes.
- MS. WHELAN-ENNS: The reason that I'm

- 1 asking the question in terms of the 4.5 kilometre
- 2 width is because there's a fair bit of impact
- 3 there also that can affect drainage. This is
- 4 borrow pits, access roads, clearing in order to be
- 5 able to in fact create the corridor. So I will
- 6 take your answer as the emphasis was on the
- 7 right-of-way?
- 8 MS. KOENIG: (Witness nodding)
- 9 MS. WHELAN-ENNS: Thank you.
- In listening closely, and I appreciate
- 11 you being here today, I think it was important to
- 12 have this presentation. I have -- I wondered
- 13 about the question from Mr. Dawson about not
- 14 insignificant conclusions. So I want to know if
- 15 you will tell us then, in your responsibilities,
- 16 the three of you in your unit inside Manitoba
- 17 Hydro, whether you have had any involvement in
- 18 terms of the overall conclusions in assessment in
- 19 terms of Bipole III, or whether you stayed
- 20 basically only on water? And this might be a
- 21 question for Mr. McGarry.
- MS. KOENIG: Our department
- 23 specifically looked at this one study related to
- 24 river flooding. So we did not have input directly
- 25 into the EIS.

- 1 MR. McGARRY: Good afternoon,
- 2 Ms. Whelan Enns.
- We compiled the EIS, as you know, in
- 4 December of 2011. This particular study wasn't
- 5 part of that. It came to us through Pine Creek
- 6 for review. And so we have conducted that review
- 7 specific to that request.
- 8 MS. WHELAN-ENNS: Thank you.
- 9 THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you.
- 10 Mr. Beddome.
- MR. BEDDOME: Thank you very much,
- 12 Mr. Chair. I won't be longer than five minutes
- 13 likely. I just have a couple quick points, I just
- 14 wanted to clarify.
- THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you.
- MR. BEDDOME: James Beddome, Green
- 17 Party of Manitoba.
- Thank you very much for coming. I am
- 19 going over some things that have already been said
- 20 but it is just my way of sort of -- you only
- 21 performed the study near Pine Creek, correct?
- MR. SLOTA: Yes, this study is just
- 23 for the Pine Creek watershed.
- 24 MR. BEDDOME: So along, you know, the
- 25 remainder of the rest of the entire right-of-way

- 1 there is obviously going to be some clearing.
- 2 You'd accept that, right?
- 3 MR. SLOTA: Yes, there would be
- 4 clearing outside of this watershed, yes.
- 5 MR. BEDDOME: So there could be
- 6 impacts somewhere else further up the watershed
- 7 where you guys haven't performed this study?
- MS. KOENIG: There is clearing that
- 9 would occur outside the watershed, but we did not
- 10 conduct studies outside. The total drainage area
- of Manitoba Hydro system is approximately
- 12 1.2 million square kilometres.
- MR. BEDDOME: 1.2 million.
- MS. KOENIG: So this was just
- 15 conducted for the Pine Creek watershed.
- MR. BEDDOME: So in terms of studying
- other watersheds, that wasn't done?
- MS. KOENIG: Correct.
- MR. TEKLEMARIAM: It won't make any
- 20 difference, particular for this study, whether it
- 21 was delineated to the watershed. If there is any
- 22 effect of --
- 23 MR. BEDDOME: Sorry, I'm just having
- 24 some trouble hearing you.
- MR. TEKLEMARIAM: Whether there is

- 1 effect upstream, downstream of the watershed study
- 2 we conducted wouldn't make any difference, because
- 3 it's delineated within that boundary of the
- 4 watershed effect of the Bipole III, for that
- 5 particular area.
- 6 MR. BEDDOME: But what about other
- 7 watersheds?
- 8 MR. TEKLEMARIAM: It won't affect to
- 9 that Pine Creek watershed area.
- MR. BEDDOME: But those other, like --
- MR. TEKLEMARIAM: It's not part of the
- 12 scope of the work.
- MR. BEDDOME: Okay. Has there been
- 14 concerns anywhere else in terms of the
- 15 right-of-way that you are aware of, or maybe it's
- 16 a better question for Mr. McGarry, but in terms of
- 17 similar watershed issues from clearing?
- MR. McGARRY: It hasn't been brought
- 19 to our attention like this one. But in terms of
- 20 scoping and developing VECs and the issues to
- 21 study for the assessment, effects on water run-off
- 22 was not one of them.
- 23 MR. BEDDOME: So it would have to be
- 24 something that would have to be brought to your
- 25 attention for it to be studied further?

- 1 MR. McGARRY: If we thought it was
- 2 required. And at the outset we didn't. And I
- 3 think the study has helped to demonstrate the
- 4 limitation, the effect of clearing on run-off
- 5 related to what we're proposing for Bipole III.
- 6 MR. BEDDOME: And just one last really
- 7 quick question, which is notwithstanding that you
- 8 guys feel that the impacts would be insignificant,
- 9 are there any engineering techniques in terms of
- 10 right-of-ways that might help mitigate? So I'm
- 11 thinking, and I'm not an expert here, but I am
- 12 thinking if you built up a small berm of dirt or
- 13 something near the edge of the right-of-way, if
- 14 that would have an impact on slowing water flow?
- 15 I'm speculating here, so if you guys are aware of
- 16 any technologies or methods that could mitigate
- 17 that, I'm just curious?
- 18 MR. McGARRY: Actually, part of the
- 19 mitigation measures is for riparian set-backs, or
- 20 riparian buffers rather, that do protect stream
- 21 banks and provide a bit of buffer for run-off
- 22 accumulation if it's coming down a slope or off
- 23 the right-of-way. So I believe that would
- 24 certainly help in terms of mitigating issues
- 25 related to run-off.

- 1 MR. BEDDOME: Thank you.
- THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you, Mr. Beddome.
- 3 Are there any other participants who wish to
- 4 question? I think we have covered most of the
- 5 room.
- 6 So thank you very much for your
- 7 presentation.
- 8 Now, it's about 20 to 3:00.
- 9 Mr. Dawson, your witness is here I believe. Would
- 10 you be prepared to go in five minutes or so?
- MR. DAWSON: At your call.
- 12 THE CHAIRMAN: Okay. Rather than call
- 13 another panel up here for 20 minutes of cross, why
- 14 don't we start with your witness in about five,
- 15 six minutes. We'll let these people get off, and
- 16 you get ready and then we'll go.
- 17 (Proceedings recessed at 2:45 p.m.
- and reconvened at 2:50 p.m.)
- 19 THE CHAIRMAN: As I noted earlier,
- 20 this is the first of our presentations. It is put
- 21 in at this time because of the availability of the
- 22 witness. Mr. Dawson will be leading direct
- 23 examination of the witness. Before we do that I
- 24 would ask the commission secretary to swear the
- 25 witness in.

- 1 Peter Kulchyski: Sworn
- THE CHAIRMAN: Welcome again.
- MR. KULCHYSKI: Nice to see you again.
- 4 MR. DAWSON: Thank you, Mr. Chairman.
- 5 Good afternoon, Dr. Kulchyski. If at any point
- 6 you have difficulty in hearing me or anyone else,
- 7 please do feel free to ask that person to repeat
- 8 or to speak louder. We'll try our best to
- 9 accommodate.
- 10 MR. KULCHYSKI: The earphones help a
- 11 lot.
- 12 MR. DAWSON: Let me start very quickly
- 13 to deal with you as for your qualifications as an
- 14 expert. You have provided your curriculum vitae
- to the panel, but I'd like to highlight certain
- 16 qualifications that you've set out there, and I'll
- 17 do that, if it's all right with the panel, for
- 18 speed purposes, and also a cross-examination
- 19 purpose.
- 20 You hold a Ph.D. in political science
- 21 from York University and your dissertation was on
- 22 Aboriginal politics in Canada, correct?
- MR. KULCHYSKI: That's right. The
- thesis was completed in 1988. I started graduate
- 25 school in 1980. So I just want to say that's more

- 1 than 30 years of reading Aboriginal politics, law,
- 2 history and culture.
- 3 MR. DAWSON: Before going to graduate
- 4 and post-graduate studies you received an honours
- 5 Bachelor of Arts in political science from the
- 6 University of Winnipeg, correct?
- 7 MR. KULCHYSKI: I am a proud graduate
- 8 of the University of Winnipeg.
- 9 MR. DAWSON: And before that you had
- 10 attended and graduated from a residential school
- in Cranberry Portage, Manitoba, correct?
- MR. KULCHYSKI: That's right.
- 13 Frontier Collegiate -- I just want to pause there
- 14 for a moment. I went there from grade 9 to 12.
- 15 It's a government run residential school. It's
- 16 not listed on the residential schools sort of
- 17 list. But it did -- I'm a non Aboriginal person.
- 18 Part of the reason why I got into doing what I'm
- 19 doing is because I attended a residential school.
- 20 And from a very early age I thought there is
- 21 something wrong with the way things are going on
- 22 here in the country.
- MR. DAWSON: All right. You are
- 24 currently a full professor in the Department of
- 25 Native Studies at the University of Manitoba?

- 1 MR. KULCHYSKI: That's right.
- 2 MR. DAWSON: And you have previously
- 3 been the head of that department here at the
- 4 University of Manitoba, as well as a comparable
- 5 department at Trent University?
- 6 MR. KULCHYSKI: Correct.
- 7 MR. DAWSON: And in advising graduate
- 8 students on their thesis and dissertations, you
- 9 have done work relating to what today is known as
- 10 Peguis First Nation?
- 11 MR. KULCHYSKI: Yeah. About four
- 12 years ago I was on an advisory committee for a
- 13 masters thesis by a young man named Paul Burrows,
- 14 and it was a thesis on the relocation of the St.
- 15 Peter's reserve.
- MR. DAWSON: And the St. Peter's
- 17 reserve is connected to Peguis how?
- 18 MR. KULCHYSKI: That is the former
- 19 name of the people who now live at Peguis.
- MR. DAWSON: Have you done any
- 21 volunteer or pro bono work that's relevant to your
- 22 appearance here today?
- 23 MR. KULCHYSKI: I want to emphasize I
- 24 have taken in my career any opportunity where
- 25 invited to an Aboriginal community to go to an

- 1 Aboriginal community. I've done a lot of
- 2 workshops, a lot of proposal writing, a lot of
- 3 legal advising to communities all across Canada,
- 4 especially the Northwest Territories, northern
- 5 Manitoba, Nunavut and northern Ontario. And I've
- 6 tried to help communities out by doing pro bono
- 7 work, but in every community I learn about their
- 8 situation, I live with families, I see what the
- 9 sort of quality of life is like in the community,
- 10 and it allows me to kind of assess things and not
- 11 just have sort of a book learning knowledge, but a
- 12 more pragmatic, down to earth knowledge of what
- 13 life is like in Aboriginal communities.
- MR. DAWSON: Speaking of book
- 15 learning, in advance of your testimony today
- 16 pre-filed evidence has been provided to the panel
- 17 and participants including three articles by a
- 18 Peter Kulchyski. Are you able to confirm that
- 19 you're the author of those three provided
- 20 articles?
- 21 MR. KULCHYSKI: Yes, I am. One thesis
- on Aboriginal rights I wrote in the early '90s,
- one, Aboriginal Rights Are Not Human Rights, I
- 24 wrote, published within the last year. And that's
- 25 to show that over the course of my professional

- 1 career I have been interested in Aboriginal and
- 2 Treaty rights issues. And the third one, I will
- 3 just step back, was actually partly based on my
- 4 testimony to the Clean Environment Commission
- 5 around the Wuskwatim project.
- 6 MR. DAWSON: So let's turn from you
- 7 then and turn to Bipole III. I'd like to start
- 8 with some basic concepts, if we can, that will
- 9 provide a context for the panel to the concerns
- 10 that Peguis First Nation is expressing throughout
- 11 these hearings.
- 12 Let's start very simply, just tell me
- 13 what does it mean when we talk about a First
- 14 Nation?
- 15 MR. KULCHYSKI: Well, a First Nation
- is a non Metis, non Inuit Aboriginal community.
- 17 And I say that because not all of them are listed
- 18 within the Indian Act. The more conventional
- 19 answer is the First Nation is what we used to
- 20 formally call an Indian Band under the Indian Act.
- 21 So, a community of indigenous people, not Metis,
- 22 not Inuit in Canada.
- MR. DAWSON: Now First Nations, of
- 24 course, are involved with lands. And we often
- 25 here reference to things like reserves, TLE lands,

- 1 TLE notification zones, traditional lands. Could
- 2 you go through those terms and explain to the
- 3 panel what they mean at a very high level?
- 4 MR. KULCHYSKI: Sure. My answer will
- 5 have to be a little bit longer. I will start with
- 6 reserve lands and traditional lands and then the
- 7 TLE process fits within those. So technically
- 8 reserve lands are defined by the Indian Act as
- 9 lands held by the Crown for the use and benefit of
- 10 the indigenous people of the First Nation. So
- 11 they are lands set aside for First Nations
- 12 communities basically, and have been the land base
- 13 of First Nation communities for many years.
- 14 In Western Canada we're familiar with
- 15 the reserves having been set up through the Treaty
- 16 process. The treaties established reserve lands
- 17 that will go to First Nations. But there are many
- 18 places, for example British Columbia, where there
- 19 was no Treaty process but reserve lands were still
- 20 set up so that First Nations communities would
- 21 have something of a land base in those places. So
- 22 they are not necessarily tied to treaties.
- 23 Of course, First Nation -- reserve
- 24 lands have now been seen to be kind of be sui
- 25 generis by the Supreme Court, I think especially

- 1 the Garin decision of the mid 1980s has gone a
- 2 long ways towards sort of redefining how we look
- 3 at reserve communities. And I don't think that
- 4 kind of technicality needs to concern you. But
- 5 they are basically relatively small areas of land
- 6 within a traditional land use area that are meant
- 7 for the sole use of the First Nations people who
- 8 traditionally live there.
- 9 Traditional territory is the land that
- 10 the First Nation used and occupied, according to
- 11 the courts they would say around the time of first
- 12 contact with Aboriginal people and used and
- 13 occupied them exclusive to other First Nations
- 14 use. I myself actually argue that, you know,
- 15 there are no rigid lines on traditional Aboriginal
- land use patterns, so that there's some mutual use
- 17 of lands that share between different First
- 18 Nations, and that I would say they are lands used
- 19 and occupied by the First Nation from time
- 20 immemorial, for a long, long time. So the
- 21 traditional territory is much larger than the
- 22 reserve lands.
- 23 And maybe here I'll say one, I think,
- 24 very important point in relationship to
- 25 traditional territories. Particularly here in

- 1 Manitoba, but in the reserves that were set up by
- 2 treaties. Since 1990, the Sioui case at the
- 3 Supreme Court of Canada established that we should
- 4 read treaties in a liberal and generous manner,
- 5 rather than the narrow legalistic literal
- 6 interpretation that had been given to the treaties
- 7 for most of the previous hundred years. Just to
- 8 say the Supreme Court was saying we should respect
- 9 these documents more. We can't just let what was
- 10 written in English by lawyers in the 1800s govern
- 11 how we understand the treaties. And the Supreme
- 12 Court was quite clear about that.
- 13 The treaties themselves say that the
- 14 First Nation will be able to practice their
- 15 avocations of hunting, trapping and fishing in
- 16 their traditional territories as long as they are
- 17 unoccupied Crown lands.
- 18 It's my own view that that really is
- 19 opening a window, if we were to take a liberal and
- 20 generous interpretation, we would say that the
- 21 First Nations really should be seen as co-owners
- 22 of their traditional territories and co-managers
- 23 of their traditional territories. We should be
- 24 setting in place regulatory regimes that take
- 25 seriously the traditional territories of the First

- 1 Nations in Manitoba, and don't assume, okay, they
- 2 have got their reserve lands they have ceded and
- 3 surrendered their other lands, they have no
- 4 interest in those lands. They do have an interest
- 5 in those lands. And if we're going to respect the
- 6 treaties properly following the guidelines that
- 7 have been established by the Supreme Court, we
- 8 would have to acknowledge that they have a
- 9 co-management role in what happens on Crown lands
- 10 that are part of their traditional territories.
- Now, in the establishment of the
- 12 treaties, there were all sorts of irregularities
- in the 1870s, '80s and '90s. And so eventually as
- 14 a result of the Calder case in the '70s, the
- 15 Federal government set up a process called a
- 16 specific land claims process, and that's evolved
- 17 now into what we call Treaty Land Entitlement.
- 18 What Treaty Land Entitlement means is if there was
- 19 an unfulfilled or broken promise specific to lands
- 20 made during the course of the Treaty, the First
- 21 Nation has a process to try and do something to
- 22 compensate for that, get the lands back or get
- 23 some compensation for the lands that they lost.
- 24 Of course, Pequis First Nation has a
- 25 number of different kinds of Treaty rights

- 1 entitlement claims. They have a claim for
- 2 compensation over the fact that the whole reserve
- 3 was moved from the former site near Selkirk or St.
- 4 Peter's up to its present site in Peguis, which is
- 5 really -- I quote the prominent Manitoba historian
- 6 Gerald Friesen when I say that's a story every
- 7 Manitoban should know about, and that should be in
- 8 the textbooks of grade school Manitoba history,
- 9 the horror story of the relocation from St.
- 10 Peter's to Peguis.
- 11 But they also have Treaty rights
- 12 entitlement cases based on the fact that the
- 13 numbers of people who signed on to the Treaty at
- 14 the time. The size of the reserve was based on
- 15 the number of people counted. Pequis was in the
- 16 unusual situation where the Federal government
- 17 recognized they already had individual private
- 18 held lands by Pequis members. That wasn't
- 19 supposed to be included within the reserve. But
- 20 some of those individuals were left out of the
- 21 count in establishing the size of the reserve base
- 22 and so that also lead to a Treaty Land Entitlement
- 23 case.
- 24 So Treaty Land Entitlement lands are
- 25 lands that are selected by a First Nation in order

- 1 to settle a claim for compensation for some
- 2 irregularity that happened in the past in the
- 3 treaty.
- 4 Then the last part of this is a TLE
- 5 notification zone, and that's basically showing an
- 6 area usually within the traditional territory, for
- 7 some exceptional reasons it can be out, but
- 8 usually within the traditional territory where the
- 9 First Nation is interested in selecting treaty
- 10 lands that it's entitled to as a result of a
- 11 process.
- 12 So in quick terms, traditional
- 13 territory is the large area of use and occupancy
- 14 by First Nations historically. Reserve lands are
- 15 the lands that were set up most often by a treaty
- 16 that are almost like municipal areas, much smaller
- 17 areas of lands, that the First Nation community
- 18 occupies today. Treaty Land Entitlement lands are
- 19 lands that are granted to it as a result of broken
- 20 or unfulfilled promises in the treaties, and
- 21 Treaty Lands Entitlement notification is an area
- 22 of land from which they intend to select Treaty
- 23 lands entitlement that they are entitled to.
- MR. DAWSON: When you are referring to
- 25 Treaty Land Entitlement lands or notification

- 1 zones, I've been making reference to them as TLE
- 2 lands, TLE notification zones, they are the same
- 3 thing, are they?
- 4 MR. KULCHYSKI: They are the same
- 5 thing. It is a lot easier to say TLEs.
- 6 MR. DAWSON: In your answer in
- 7 describing these various categories of lands and
- 8 land rights, you have glanced upon some of the
- 9 other rights and entitlements that come to First
- 10 Nations relating to these categories. Is there
- 11 anything that you'd specifically like to add to
- 12 that?
- MR. KULCHYSKI: Well, I guess what I
- 14 would say is in fact in my early article from the
- 15 1990s, I'm one of the first scholars who pointed
- 16 out that Aboriginal rights don't derive from
- 17 Aboriginal title, that Aboriginal title is a form
- 18 of Aboriginal rights. Aboriginal title being
- 19 Aboriginal land ownership. So I've made -- I've
- 20 always been associated with making the case which
- 21 was later accepted by the Supreme Court of Canada,
- 22 I wish it were under my influence, but I don't
- 23 suspect so, that Aboriginal rights are based on
- 24 Aboriginal culture first and foremost, and we
- 25 should see Aboriginal rights as the Supreme Court

- 1 from 1996 on has said, Aboriginal right is any
- 2 practice, activity or custom that's integral to
- 3 the distinctive Aboriginal culture. So I myself
- 4 am associated with the argument which is now an
- 5 accepted legal doctrine in Canada, that Aboriginal
- 6 culture and all of the things which we're only
- 7 starting to discover really become attached to
- 8 that is a critical element of Aboriginal rights
- 9 that needs to be protected.
- 10 So, you know, if you -- it's not
- 11 simply a narrow question of our land title, which
- 12 is very important to Aboriginal rights, but there
- 13 are much broader questions about cultural survival
- 14 I would say that we get into. If I can maybe make
- one point in relationship to this. At a very
- 16 broad level, you know, I'm of Polish and Ukrainian
- identity, and I don't speak Polish or any
- 18 Ukrainian, and I have -- I eat Polish, I like
- 19 cabbage rolls and perogies. Food is one of the
- 20 last things to go culturally among any of us
- 21 actually. Language is one of the first things to
- 22 go. And that might be sad for me personally, but
- 23 it's not a global tragedy. You know, there are
- 24 other places in the world where the Polish and
- 25 Ukrainian culture and language are thriving in

- 1 Poland and in the Ukraine. We pride ourselves on
- 2 a multi-cultural society, but not all cultures in
- 3 this multi-cultural society should be treated
- 4 equally.
- If the Cree language and culture
- 6 disappears from Manitoba, it disappears from the
- 7 world. It's gone forever. There's no other place
- 8 where these particular distinctive languages and
- 9 cultures get practiced. So that's why we have a
- 10 special, you know, we have Aboriginal rights
- 11 especially acknowledged within the constitution,
- 12 and we have I think a special duty as Canadians to
- 13 make sure that Aboriginal cultures belong and
- 14 thrive in this, their only homeland. If they
- 15 disappear from here, they are gone from
- 16 everywhere. And I think that's both a privilege
- 17 to be the homeland of these cultures, but also a
- 18 responsibility, and the courts have come to
- 19 recognize it as a legal responsibility.
- 20 MR. DAWSON: Let's turn to Peguis
- 21 First Nation itself. We started off by
- 22 distinguishing reserve lands, TLE lands, TLE
- 23 notification zones and traditional lands. Do any
- 24 of these categories of lands and land entitlements
- 25 relate to Peguis First Nation itself?

- 1 MR. KULCHYSKI: Peguis First Nation is
- 2 involved in all of these categories. So they have
- 3 a reserve, they have a traditional territory, they
- 4 have TLE lands and they have a TLE notification
- 5 zone.
- 6 MR. DAWSON: To the extent that you'd
- 7 like to talk about it, roughly where, not
- 8 precisely, but where is the Pequis First Nation
- 9 reserve lands?
- 10 MR. KULCHYSKI: The reserve lands are
- 11 to the west of Lake Winnipeg, a little bit north
- 12 and west of the city.
- MR. DAWSON: And the traditional lands
- 14 that you have made reference to for Peguis First
- 15 Nation, what would be the extent of those?
- MR. KULCHYSKI: I couldn't say in
- 17 square acres or kilometres or anything, but
- 18 roughly speaking, you know, to the south along the
- 19 southern part of Lake Winnipeg around, you know,
- 20 where St. Peter's reserve was originally located
- 21 and where the current community of Selkirk is.
- 22 It's a broad swath of land, I would say, to the
- 23 south of Lake Winnipeg around the modern City of
- 24 Winnipeg.
- MR. DAWSON: Okay. We'll return to

- 1 the TLE lands in just a moment. But I am
- 2 wondering in terms of the EIS that's before this
- 3 panel, have you had the opportunity to review
- 4 relevant sections of the EIS and identify whether
- 5 parts of the Bipole III project would be situated
- 6 on or near Peguis lands of any sort?
- 7 MR. KULCHYSKI: I have looked through
- 8 a couple of the sections or chapters of the EIS,
- 9 so I have a sense I think of the relevant
- 10 sections. And I have noticed that the Riel
- 11 converter station and the right-of-way I guess for
- 12 the hydro transmission line cross over the Pequis
- 13 TLE notification zone, and also parts of the Riel
- 14 converter station are in the zone and parts of it
- 15 are in the traditional territory of the Peguis
- 16 First Nation.
- 17 MR. DAWSON: Was there any specific
- 18 map within the EIS filing documents that you found
- 19 capturing that?
- MR. KULCHYSKI: Yeah, there was a
- 21 technical report called Lands of Special Interest
- 22 and TLE. And I think map 21 was the one. Have I
- 23 a copy of it here? Yes, map 21.
- MR. DAWSON: I don't think anyone
- 25 needs to turn to that. Just for the sake of the

- 1 record, you're saying that map 21 of the technical
- 2 report entitled "Lands of Special Interest and
- 3 TLE" set out the location of the transmission
- 4 line, the Riel converter station as it relates to
- 5 Peguis First Nation lands in the TLE zone?
- 6 MR. KULCHYSKI: That's right.
- 7 MR. DAWSON: Okay. Let's turn to
- 8 Hydro's ATK. In its evidence, Hydro has tried to
- 9 give the impression that it has engaged with
- 10 Aboriginal communities that might have an interest
- in the Bipole III project. Are you familiar with
- 12 those parts of the EIS that discuss ATK?
- MR. KULCHYSKI: That's one of the
- 14 parts of the EIS that I concentrated my reading
- on, so I have some familiarity with it, yes.
- MR. DAWSON: I should digress here and
- 17 just for the sake of clarity ask you the question
- 18 that if I don't, I expect my learned friends will,
- 19 and that is whether you have had the opportunity,
- 20 even though you're here to speak about the
- 21 interests of Peguis First Nation specifically,
- 22 whether you have the opportunity to read the
- 23 entire EIS filing, the transcripts of oral
- 24 evidence that have been given up to date as part
- of these hearings, as well as all of the exhibits

- 1 that have been filed?
- 2 MR. KULCHYSKI: Well, first of all,
- 3 I'm going to say I'm appearing here on a pro bono
- 4 basis, so I never intended to read that whole, you
- 5 know, area of documentation. I had hoped to read
- 6 the whole EIS before my testimony or at least to
- 7 be able to sort of say that I have looked through
- 8 it carefully. But my understanding was there were
- 9 continued filings and things were changing, and so
- 10 I thought I'd wait until I see something that's
- 11 called the final, final, final version.
- 12 I learned this lesson a little bit
- when it came to the Wuskwatim partnership
- 14 agreement. We were seeing drafts, and I thought
- 15 it's a waste of time to be working on drafts and
- 16 providing my opinion on drafts. I want to see the
- 17 final copy, then that's worth my time to work on
- 18 it. So I kind of kept delaying thinking I'll wait
- 19 until I see something that's called a final, final
- 20 copy. And then I realized I'm getting close to
- 21 when I'm going to appear, so I'd better just read
- 22 what's in front of me. So that limited my reading
- 23 scope more to I think it's chapter 6 and chapter 8
- 24 about looking at the social and cultural impacts,
- 25 and the traditional knowledge assessments or

- 1 Aboriginal traditional knowledge reports that were
- 2 developed in consultation with it.
- I do want to say, though, looking
- 4 through the EIS generally, a couple of things.
- 5 And two we'll be talking about. But one is I
- 6 couldn't find a specific place where they talk
- 7 about Aboriginal and Treaty rights. I couldn't
- 8 find a chapter called Aboriginal and Treaty rights
- 9 in the document, at least in what I could find
- 10 online. And that to me is kind of -- there's
- 11 reference to Aboriginal and Treaty rights within
- 12 the documents here and there. I couldn't find a
- 13 section that dealt with impact on Aboriginal
- 14 Treaty rights, the value of Aboriginal and treaty
- 15 rights, what an Aboriginal and Treaty rights based
- 16 approach to pursuing environmental and social
- 17 impact assessment might be. And, you know, I may
- 18 have missed it, but if it's not there, you know, I
- 19 would urge the CEC, we've got to start raising the
- 20 profile of Aboriginal and Treaty rights within the
- 21 province. We have to start showing some respect
- 22 and realizing that it's one of the foundations of
- 23 this province and our ability to respect them,
- 24 meaningfully to implement them in this generation
- is going to be one of our defining tasks in the

- 1 ways in which we will be understood historically
- 2 as having succeeded or failed in building a
- 3 province that works for everybody.
- 4 So I think the profile of Aboriginal
- 5 and Treaty rights, at least even if it's in there,
- 6 it's hidden a bit. It should be raised. These
- 7 are impacts that are very significant for
- 8 Aboriginal communities through northern and
- 9 southern Manitoba. And I think in looking at
- 10 environmental and social impacts, there should be
- 11 some front and centre place where Aboriginal and
- 12 Treaty rights are absolutely laid out.
- 13 The other parts of the report that I
- 14 concentrated on were the social impacts on
- 15 Aboriginal communities and Aboriginal traditional
- 16 knowledge and the cultural impacts.
- 17 MR. DAWSON: So turning to those ATK
- 18 reports that you just mentioned, can you tell me,
- 19 did you find an ATK report on Peguis First Nation?
- MR. KULCHYSKI: No.
- MR. DAWSON: Did you find any mention
- of the Peguis First Nation in the EIS?
- MR. KULCHYSKI: Well, just that
- 24 technical report lands of special interest and
- 25 TLE, which sort of confirms the summary that the

- 1 Peguis notification zone I think is listed in that
- 2 map, so there's an awareness that there's a TLE
- 3 notification zone there.
- 4 MR. DAWSON: But that's the extent?
- 5 MR. KULCHYSKI: That is the extent of
- 6 what I saw, yes.
- 7 MR. DAWSON: Are you aware that Hydro
- 8 says that it solicited 49 Aboriginal communities
- 9 to provide ATK as part of the EIS, but less than
- 10 half responded?
- 11 MR. KULCHYSKI: I read that in the ATK
- 12 assessment, the first one, and they also included
- in their appendices, very helpful, a copy of the
- 14 letter that was sent to the communities from
- 15 Manitoba Hydro, so I took a look at that. I must
- 16 say, I mean I hope more was done than that,
- 17 because you send a letter, you know, by fax or by
- 18 mail with Manitoba Hydro on it to an Aboriginal
- 19 community on such an important matter and expect
- 20 people who are often still working in a
- 21 face-to-face oral cultural context to be jumping
- 22 up and down over that and responding to you, when
- 23 just urgencies of daily living are what command
- 24 most people's attention in band offices. It's
- 25 probably -- well, it is actually, from our

- 1 academic knowledge, the worst possible way of
- 2 initiating any kind of a traditional knowledge
- 3 study. You don't send off a letter. You know,
- 4 you call people, you arrange a visit, you go to
- 5 them, you explain to them what you're doing, and
- 6 then hopefully people have a realization of what's
- 7 going on and decide to participate: So I hope
- 8 something like that happened.
- 9 But from the report that I saw is they
- 10 sent out these letters. They got a few responses,
- 11 five initially and then eventually another 14
- 12 communities joined them. And I should say of
- 13 those communities six of them are basically
- 14 barrows or very near or around barrows. So I
- would say rather than 19 communities, we're
- 16 talking about maybe 13 communities. The meetings
- 17 for those communities were all held in the barrow
- 18 community hall. So it's really not a very good
- 19 way, or I would say it's the worst possible way.
- 20 Also given this Manitoba Hydro status
- 21 in many of the northern communities, just their
- logo on the letter saying we want to do
- 23 traditional knowledge surveys isn't necessarily
- 24 going to warm some people up. There is what I
- once called a legacy of hatred. You know, you get

- 1 into Northern Manitoba, and I have travelled now
- 2 widely in these communities, there are a lot of
- 3 people for whom the words Manitoba Hydro are --
- 4 you know, it doesn't have a very good reputation
- 5 given its past. So not a good way to initiate
- 6 these kind of studies.
- 7 MR. DAWSON: Do you have any comments
- 8 on the ATK that Hydro actually did file, even
- 9 though it hasn't collected any from Peguis First
- 10 Nation?
- MR. KULCHYSKI: I have a lot of
- 12 comments. And I should say first in the EIS in
- 13 chapter 6, there's a section that refers to sort
- 14 of the cultural effects of the proposed
- 15 transmission line. And I would say as a scholar
- 16 who teaches, this will get a failing grade in the
- 17 first year of Cultural Anthropology or Native
- 18 Studies class. I can tell you right off the bat
- 19 as a scholar the first thing we look to is the
- 20 bibliography. So if you look at the chapter 6
- 21 bibliography on culture and heritage what you'll
- 22 see are a bunch of archeological reports. And
- one, maybe arguably two, cultural anthropology
- 24 reports. One of them is called Cultural
- 25 Anthropology. The proper reference material isn't

- 1 there, but it's a first year cultural anthropology
- 2 textbook from 1987. I can tell you as someone who
- 3 works in this field, that's 25 years ago, that's
- 4 around when Aboriginal traditional knowledge
- 5 really became a serious subject of academic study,
- 6 and a lot has happened in the last 25 years.
- 7 So there are all kinds of biases in
- 8 terms of the way the material is gathered. If you
- 9 look at the list of questions that's asked,
- 10 there's 174 questions on the list. As far as I
- 11 can tell, they are all asked in English. No where
- in the report does it say they use a few Cree
- 13 language terms here and there. No where in the
- 14 report does it say they conducted these or had any
- 15 translation or used any Aboriginal language in the
- 16 conduct of these. So again the most knowledgeable
- 17 traditional knowledge holders will be people whose
- 18 first language is other than English. They are
- 19 being asked a series of 174 questions, mostly
- 20 about sites and specific locations. And, you
- 21 know, so the idea that a trail in itself might be
- 22 culturally significant is not something really
- 23 contemplated by the people gathering Aboriginal
- 24 traditional knowledge.
- I travelled to Grand Rapids,

- 1 Misipawistik First Nation. My friend Gerald McKay
- 2 took me on the old trail along which now the dried
- 3 river bed that, you know, have been moved thanks
- 4 to Manitoba Hydro. And there are trails which are
- 5 not marked anywhere which really should be
- 6 heritage trails in Manitoba, because he tells me
- 7 they have been used for hundreds and hundreds of
- 8 years, were traditionally used. And so the power
- 9 of walking in the place where your ancestors
- 10 walked, where your great, great, great ancestors
- 11 walked, is something that Aboriginal communities
- 12 have in Northern Manitoba that's not captured by
- 13 this.
- 14 In those 174 questions that are asked,
- 15 somewhere in the middle, somewhere there someone
- 16 says, do you know of any sacred sites? And in
- 17 fact, none of this research I can see captured
- 18 anything that deserves to be called a sacred site.
- 19 It is kind of like in the middle of a long
- 20 interview, if someone said, tell me an intimate
- 21 detail about your first sexual experience? You
- 22 know, you are being interviewed by a stranger in
- 23 your second language, and you are expected to
- 24 reveal, you know, stuff that's very, very close to
- 25 you. It actually doesn't happen.

- I have worked with elders, I have
- 2 worked with elders for a long time. And the
- 3 longer you work with them, the more trust you
- 4 build, the more knowledge you can gather. These
- 5 kind of swooping in and doing, you know, 174
- 6 questions in two hours and coming out, it's not
- 7 the way to gather traditional knowledge.
- 8 Particularly, if it's not done in the language.
- 9 Another concern that I have -- I
- 10 should also say, you know, I have the greatest
- 11 respect for Virginia Petch, the archeologist, she
- 12 is trained as an archeologist who has worked with
- 13 many First Nation communities and done really
- 14 admirable service to First Nations communities in
- 15 Canada. But in spite of my respect, I have to say
- 16 certainly this particular study was engaged in
- 17 using 25 year old premises that we have now long
- 18 surpassed. And much of what I am talking about
- 19 is, my concerns about the study come from the fact
- that, you know, there's a whole new generation of
- 21 scholars who she does not cite. Her sources, you
- 22 know, she says this is cultural anthropology
- 23 research. She cites mostly commonly Fikret
- 24 Berkes, who is trained in environmental studies,
- 25 also a highly revered colleague of mine. I love

- 1 his work, but he is not a methodological innovator
- 2 when it comes to cultural anthropology. He
- 3 borrows the latest innovations from cultural
- 4 anthropology. Peter Usher, who is trained as a
- 5 geographer also, you know, similarly uses stuff he
- 6 gets -- she doesn't actually cite nowhere in the
- 7 report, you know, many of the really compelling
- 8 contemporary scholars around traditional
- 9 knowledge.
- 10 So I would say the Aboriginal
- 11 knowledge reports do better than the Environmental
- 12 Impact Statement. The Environmental Impact
- 13 Statement would not pass first year university
- 14 course on traditional knowledge. The Aboriginal
- 15 knowledge reports themselves would pass. There's
- 16 more recent material quoted there, and some of the
- 17 better things that are said there don't get
- 18 captured in the Environmental Impact Assessment.
- 19 You know, in the first Aboriginal
- 20 knowledge report they talk about really the
- 21 subtleties of the changes to Aboriginal culture
- 22 and how the landscape, the changing of the
- 23 landscape by Bipole will cause loss of memory,
- 24 because landscape is a key pneumatic device. That
- 25 doesn't appear anywhere that I can tell in the

- 1 Environmental Impact Statement.
- 2 But sort of back to my concerns with
- 3 the reports, my biggest concern is that it's now
- 4 long been recognized, in the last 25 years, that
- 5 Aboriginal knowledge comes to us in a narrative
- 6 form. Western enlightenment reason works in an
- 7 analytical form -- there's a philosopher named
- 8 Lyotard who argues this, but I think it's now
- 9 widely accepted. We take our knowledge through
- 10 bits of data. We try and abstract from it and we
- 11 try and take deliberate pieces from it. And
- 12 that's how all of this Aboriginal traditional
- 13 knowledge has been gathered. But traditional
- 14 knowledge doesn't work that way. It works through
- 15 narratives, through stories. And in fact you need
- 16 almost as much a literary bent as an analytical
- 17 bent to try and get knowledge from these stories.
- 18 So let me give you an example. I
- 19 worked with a Dene elder who has now passed away.
- 20 One of the first times I met him he told me a
- 21 story of a war between a southern medicine man and
- 22 a northern medicine man. I will always remember
- 23 how he told me, you know, the arrow from the south
- 24 pierced the heart of the guy from the north. And
- 25 I walked away from him and I said, and why did he

2

- tell me that story? Like what am I supposed to 1 learn out of that?
- 3 A year later I realized that actually
- 4 he was talking about what was exactly politically
- going on in the Northwest Territories at that 5
- time, which was a division around land claim 6
- issues between the northern First Nations and the 7
- southern Dene First Nations in the Northwest 8
- Territories. Like a year later the coin dropped, 9
- 10 he was actually using that story to tell me
- something about, you know, it wasn't about magic 11
- 12 arrows, it was about the political divisions
- within his own communities. 13
- 14 Now, if you analyze it, I'm going to
- read you a section from the first traditional 15
- knowledge report, their methodology. This is from 16
- page 20 of the Bipole III ATK, the first one. 17
- They say: 18
- 19 "By a system of coding particular
- 20 components of a narrative it may be
- transformed into another form of 21
- representation. The code word is 22
- therefore a rule for organizing 23
- 24 primary information, just as Cree
- Anishinaabe and other syllabics are 25

Page 3849 code for certain sounds and vowels 1 2 that hold meaning." 3 Actually, these are two different orders of representation, the example doesn't work, but I 4 don't have the time to get into explaining that. 5 "The frequency of code words and their 6 subsets are then arranged according to 7 emerging cultural themes that are 8 deeply embedded in the value systems 9 of a cultural group. These themes 10 11 then are expressed as measurable indicators that are considered to be 12 representative of culture in general. 13 14 A cultural indicator is a single 15 measure that can be quantitatively expressed and which captures a key 16 17 aspect of culture." So, hence, you have 174 questions 18 19 trying to solicit data. You know, if you want 20 tradition knowledge, you'll listen to an elder who will tell a story, and the bites of information in 21 the story will more often than not have nothing to 22 do with actually why the elder is telling you that 23 story, what they are trying to communicate. The 24 story of why the wolverine turned to stone or when 25

- 1 the wolverine turned to stone might be told for
- 2 many different reasons. A narrative is told
- 3 situationally. So who is telling the story, who
- 4 is listening to the story, the context is
- 5 important.
- None of these things are addressed, or
- 7 there doesn't seem to be an awareness that these
- 8 things matter in the Aboriginal traditional
- 9 knowledge reports that you have. You're dealing
- 10 with Aboriginal traditional knowledge gathering
- 11 techniques that might have been used successfully
- 12 15 to 20 years ago, that I would say really are
- 13 not, you know, have largely been discredited.
- 14 Because we've come to understand, A, that time and
- 15 trust are probably key elements. Working from
- 16 within the language is probably a key element.
- 17 And, you know, working with narrative knowledge
- 18 and thinking about the overall meaning of
- 19 narrative knowledge is a key element.
- I'm going to give you two more
- 21 examples just to show that this is a real concern.
- 22 I worked in Fort Good Hope in the Northwest
- 23 Territories, and I have still work there, I have
- 24 been going back there since 1984. Beautiful
- 25 little community if you ever get a chance to go

- 1 there.
- 2 They used to have a municipal council
- 3 that the local white people basically ran, and the
- 4 band never worried about it, and they had a band
- 5 council. And the municipal council decided the
- 6 hill behind the community would be a good place to
- 7 build a transmission tower so they could get
- 8 better television reception. So they sent a
- 9 bulldozer up the hill to build a transmission
- 10 tower.
- It was not a moose hunting territory,
- 12 it was not a berry picking territory. They talked
- 13 to local people. Nobody used it for any
- 14 functional purpose that they could write down.
- 15 Off went the bulldozer. Local people who told me
- 16 the story, we saw this bulldozer going up the
- 17 hill, we charged up the hill and stood in front of
- 18 it. You're not going to tear down the top of this
- 19 hill. This is where we take our children, from
- 20 here we can see the other hill, that's where
- 21 Yamoriah turned to stone. From here we
- 22 traditionally walked inland hundreds of miles and
- 23 told stories along the way that would help us
- 24 remember where these trails went. This is a very
- 25 important place for us. Even when talking to me,

- 1 they wouldn't describe it as a sacred place. I
- 2 might call it a sacred place, they wouldn't call
- 3 it that. None of the questions that she asked,
- 4 except what is the sacred site in the middle of
- 5 all of this, would have got at that knowledge,
- 6 would have got at that information. It just is
- 7 not capturable by the categories that were being
- 8 used.
- 9 Another example I want to make that's
- 10 more pertinent to Manitoba is Cree and Plains
- 11 Aboriginal peoples traditionally had -- I know for
- 12 sure large boulders were sacred objects for them.
- 13 And I have encountered people who have told me
- 14 about large boulders that are sacred objects. In
- 15 looking through the knowledge that was gathered, I
- 16 didn't see reference to a single one of those, not
- 17 one. And you know, so that tells me that the kind
- 18 of information that you're capturing, because of
- 19 the techniques you are using, in fact, there's
- 20 very little around -- there's a bit around sacred
- 21 spaces, but not a lot of information about sacred
- 22 spaces because they are not using the kind of
- 23 approach that's going to generate that sort of
- 24 material.
- 25 Lastly on this -- but I just want to

- 1 quote from the actual EIS. Just on chapter 8
- 2 which deals with the mitigation approaches that
- 3 they are using, they talk about the Riel converter
- 4 station. On page 356 of chapter 8 they say, there
- 5 does not appear to be any potential impact to
- 6 culture at the Riel converter station site. There
- 7 does not appear to be any potential impact to
- 8 culture at the Riel converter station site.
- 9 And a few paragraphs up they talk
- 10 about the social impacts, and they say there
- 11 doesn't appear to be any aesthetic impact at the
- 12 Riel converter station site.
- Now, I have to ask, if they haven't
- 14 done a traditional knowledge survey of any sort
- 15 with Pequis, how would they know that? If there
- 16 were a boulder at the Riel converter site that
- 17 happens to be a sacred boulder, as far as they
- 18 know it would be something to be bulldozed, no
- 19 attention would be paid to it whatsoever, if they
- 20 haven't done the work.
- 21 So I don't know how they can say there
- 22 does not appear to be any proposed impact to
- 23 culture at the Riel converter station site. You
- 24 know, that's a more kind of -- they haven't done
- 25 the basic information gathering. The information

- 1 that they have gathered I think has been done, you
- 2 know, the next wave of scholarship around
- 3 indigenous knowledge is being conducted by
- 4 indigenous people, and we are learning a lot from
- 5 that scholarship. Neil McLeod's book on Cree
- 6 narrative memory is a good outstanding example.
- 7 Peter Cole's, Richard Atleo's work. There's a
- 8 whole generation of scholars who are now changing
- 9 even the way that I think of things. And we had
- 10 an earlier generation of scholars that are not
- 11 cited, that aren't a part of the bibliographies
- 12 that you're seeing.
- So you're getting stuff that looks
- 14 scholarly, but it's stuck in the scholarly past.
- 15 You're getting material that focuses on material
- 16 culture, on physical culture, rather than on
- 17 practices and rather than on intangible culture.
- There's an acknowledgment that
- 19 intangible exists. They cite the United Nations,
- 20 but they don't really have a good methodology for
- 21 capturing that intangible culture.
- 22 And so I have fairly strong opinions
- 23 about the weaknesses, unfortunately, of the, you
- 24 know, the Aboriginal traditional knowledge
- 25 reports.

- 1 MR. DAWSON: It's been mentioned that
- 2 this is not the first time that you have had the
- 3 opportunity to review the work that Hydro has done
- 4 in its interaction and treatment of First Nations
- 5 in Manitoba. And we don't want to stray too far
- 6 off away from the current EIS, but could you just
- 7 briefly mention -- I noted the Chair had greeted
- 8 you with reference to a previous appearance, but
- 9 could you just briefly mention what your previous
- 10 work, previous contributions to considerations of
- 11 Hydro's work has been?
- 12 MR. KULCHYSKI: Sure. Well, really it
- 13 probably started with my testimony here to the
- 14 Clean Environment Commission when we were
- 15 discussing the Wuskwatim project. But since then
- 16 I think I have, you know, I published editorials
- in the Free Press, I have published articles in
- 18 Briarpatch and Canadian Dimension Magazine. I
- 19 have published scholarly articles such as the
- 20 one -- but, you know, I referred to Hydro issues,
- 21 there is a more recent article that just came out
- in a book that appeared last month. So I have,
- 23 you know, produced a fair amount of scholarly work
- 24 around Manitoba Hydro and the impact of the
- 25 Churchill River Diversion, the impact of the dam

- 1 built at Grand Rapids, on Aboriginal communities.
- 2 You know, I suppose largely speaking I'm seen in
- 3 Manitoba as a voice that's challenging or even
- 4 attacking Manitoba Hydro on these issues.
- 5 Actually, I like to think of myself as
- 6 a friend of Manitoba Hydro because I'm trying
- 7 to -- I think some things need to change for the
- 8 long-term future. The Aboriginal communities are
- 9 going to be there, they are going to see these
- 10 impacts, they are going to pass on the knowledge
- 11 of these impacts to the next generations in a way
- 12 that the rest of us may not. We go on to other
- 13 lives, to other places. The Aboriginal
- 14 communities remain present in their own locations.
- 15 You know, I think sooner or later -- well, I'm
- 16 going to put it in starker terms. I just got back
- 17 from a couple of trips last spring to Tataskweyak,
- 18 and I was hearing frequently that Tataskweyak is a
- 19 progressive, prosperous community that has been
- 20 working with Manitoba Hydro, you know, from the
- 21 Northern Flood Agreement, to their implementation
- 22 agreement, to the present. It's a horror story.
- 23 And you know, I invite you -- don't go to
- 24 Thompson, go to Tataskweyak, go to the place
- 25 called the Brocks in Nisichawayashik, you know, go

- 1 to some of these communities where they are in
- 2 such desperation for housing they are building
- 3 housing on foundations of plywood, where, you
- 4 know -- the social impact elements of this EIS
- 5 report are shocking to me, because I have been to
- 6 some of these communities. We're dealing with
- 7 nothing short of a social catastrophe, nothing
- 8 short of a social catastrophe.
- 9 And I have gone to non Hydro affected
- 10 communities, and there's some beautiful
- 11 communities in Northern Manitoba. The economic
- 12 indicators don't look great, but the social
- 13 indicators look much better, and just the feel you
- 14 get in those communities is much better. You go
- 15 to the Hydro affected communities and it's a sad,
- 16 sad sight. It outrageous me, actually.
- We need to change our paradigm, we
- 18 need to change our model. We need to be doing
- 19 more. It can start with seriously looking at the
- 20 Treaties and thinking about what a liberal and
- 21 generous interpretation of the Treaties would
- 22 really mean, including the Northern Flood
- 23 Agreement as a Treaty. But I also think, you
- 24 know, I've talked about the Peace of the Braves.
- 25 To be frank, I was opposed to the Peace of the

- 1 Braves when it was signed, but I think it's a much
- 2 better kind of arrangement than what we're seeing
- 3 in Manitoba. But now I am not even talking about
- 4 the Peace of the Braves, I'm just talking about we
- 5 cannot, you know, in conscience, if we have a
- 6 conscience, I don't think we can continue with
- 7 business as usual.
- If you go into these communities and
- 9 live with the people for a while, you don't come
- 10 away with the thinking, we can be proud of what's
- 11 happened over the last 20 or 40 years. We come
- 12 away with it thinking, this is a really sad state
- 13 of affairs. We are dealing with social
- 14 pathologies, we are dealing with something that
- 15 deserves to be called a social catastrophe.
- You don't have to trust me. You know,
- 17 I didn't look at that element of the report until
- 18 recently. I was at a conference on the mid north,
- 19 all of the mid norths of the Provinces, British
- 20 Columbia, Alberta, Saskatchewan, Manitoba,
- Ontario, Quebec. Do you know who ranks lowest on
- 22 the socioeconomic indicators in the mid north of
- 23 all of Canada? Manitoba and Saskatchewan are
- 24 virtually tied for last place, virtually tied for
- 25 last place. We have the worst socioeconomic

- 1 indicators. Northern Manitoba, Northern
- 2 Saskatchewan are worse off than Northern Alberta
- 3 and Northern British Columbia. We can make
- 4 excuses, but I think we hold it within our power,
- 5 we have the resources, we have the ingenuity, we
- 6 have the ability to do better. And I think we
- 7 have a moral or an ethical obligation, we must do
- 8 better, we have to do better. We can't leave
- 9 generations going the way things have gone.
- 10 That's why I do this work.
- I don't -- I'm not opposed to Hydro as
- 12 an organization, I'm not opposed to mining
- 13 companies, I'm happy, anyone who wants to talk to
- 14 me, I'm happy to talk to them. And I will talk to
- 15 them for free like I'm talking to you for free. I
- 16 don't want money out of this. I want people to
- 17 get some basic points and change the way of
- 18 behaving, I think we have to change our behaviour.
- 19 Peguis is a good example. If we
- 20 actually respect the fact that we are crossing
- 21 through their traditional territory, we should be
- 22 asking them, are there -- and we should let them
- 23 carry on a traditional knowledge assessment. We
- 24 should let them look closely at the route, take
- 25 their elders along the route, see if there's

- 1 boulders, see what other things they might be able
- 2 to identify.
- 4 that so far, you know, we've changed any of our
- 5 engineering plans because of an Aboriginal sacred
- 6 site. We flooded Wasakijacks chair (ph), we
- 7 flooded the footprints, two of the most powerful
- 8 sacred sites in Northern Manitoba. We profess
- 9 that we have freedom for religion, but if it's
- 10 Aboriginal religion, it is paganism, we don't care
- 11 about it, we don't care about boulders, we don't
- 12 care about sacred falls, we don't care about
- 13 things. I think we have to start caring.
- 14 And so I'm back to living here in
- 15 Manitoba, I guess I'm not inclined to be quiet
- 16 about these issues. But I want to be a friend.
- 17 You know, I want to try and work constructively to
- 18 show different models, to try and find better ways
- 19 of doing things.
- 20 MR. DAWSON: Thank you, Dr. Kulchyski,
- 21 that concludes my direct examination of this
- 22 witness, Mr. Chairman.
- THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you, Mr. Dawson.
- 24 Manitoba Hydro, do you have any cross-examination
- of Dr. Kulchyski?

- 1 MR. BEDFORD: No, thank you.
- THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you. Any of the
- 3 other participants, Mr. Mills?
- 4 MR. MILLS: I just need a couple of
- 5 minutes.
- 6 THE CHAIRMAN: Mr. Beddome, were you
- 7 moving to get up?
- MR. BEDDOME: No, I think we're good.
- 9 THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you. Any of the
- 10 panelists have questions?
- I have one anyway. Could you describe
- 12 briefly the Peace of the Braves?
- MR. KULCHYSKI: Sure. In Quebec you
- 14 have a roughly parallel situation, you have --
- 15 actually the Cree communities, Swampy Cree, as the
- 16 Cree in Northern Manitoba are, and you have Hydro
- 17 developments that have affected them.
- 18 They hadn't signed a Treaty, and that
- 19 actually, unfortunately, has proven to be to their
- 20 advantage. Because they signed a Northern Flood
- 21 Agreement in the mid 1970's, that was considerably
- 22 more generous -- their agreement was called the
- 23 James Bay and Northern Quebec Agreement, which was
- 24 a land claim, a comprehensive land claim, or a
- 25 modern Treaty. And in Manitoba we had the

- 1 Northern Flood Agreement.
- 2 They recognized, you know, soon after
- 3 it was signed, that elements of it weren't being
- 4 implemented. And in the '90s, when the government
- of Quebec decided it would expand hydro
- 6 development, the Cree basically used the resources
- 7 they had to oppose that hydro development. And
- 8 eventually after pretty much a decade long
- 9 struggle, a premier of Quebec said, we've got to
- 10 change things, we can't go on like this, and we
- 11 need the Cree on side if we're actually going to
- 12 go ahead with another phase of hydro development.
- 13 So they sat down with them and negotiated what has
- 14 been called the Peace of the Braves. And the
- 15 Peace of the Braves is basically a \$3.5 billion
- 16 agreement, \$70 million paid over 50 years that
- 17 reopens after the 50 years is done.
- 18 The communities did not put in their
- 19 own equity. They don't borrow money in order to
- 20 get that money, they are just given the money. So
- 21 it's not like the arrangements we have here, the
- 22 partnership models where you basically take the
- 23 money you were given to compensate you for the
- last hydro development, borrow some more money,
- 25 and become a co-owner and then, you know,

- 1 hopefully you make a profit in the future.
- In the Peace of the Braves, the Cree
- 3 in Quebec are starting to get paid already
- 4 \$70 million a year, a considerable amount of
- 5 money, and don't worry about whether the project
- 6 succeeds or fails. And they have agreed and been
- 7 honourable partners, they have refused to oppose
- 8 the hydro projects there. And so, you know, I'm
- 9 told I am comparing apples and oranges or that I'm
- 10 making a false comparison.
- I should also say I talked to a
- 12 negotiator for the James Bay Cree. They were
- 13 offered an equity arrangement. That was one of
- 14 the possible deals that was on the table for them,
- 15 and they rejected that deliberately. So they were
- 16 offered the kind of deals that were given here and
- 17 they rejected it.
- 18 Here, on the other hand, we're not
- 19 offering a range of models, we offer one model.
- 20 We are offering now these partnership agreements
- 21 and, you know, the implementation agreement kind
- 22 of approach. It's a one size kind of fits all.
- 23 And so you're basically again kind of ransacking
- 24 the future of the community. The money that you
- 25 get to compensate for the damage that was done,

- 1 now you're investing and hope that sometime in the
- 2 future, you know, you'll get back sufficient
- 3 revenue so that maybe the next generation will be
- 4 able to live better, which is what Nisichawayasihk
- 5 is hoping for.
- 6 And frankly I hope, I really
- 7 sincerely, deeply hope that I was wrong when it
- 8 comes to the Wuskwatim agreement. I hope it works
- 9 out for that community. I don't want to see them
- 10 suffer any more than they have suffered. But I
- 11 feel bad about the fact that they are waiting
- 12 right now for benefits to flow to them. In
- 13 Quebec, they are not waiting for benefits to flow
- 14 to them.
- 15 And so I guess one of the reasons why
- 16 I think we haven't dealt well with Aboriginal
- 17 communities, when I spoke about the Peace of the
- 18 Braves last time, people weren't talking about it
- in Manitoba, it was like there was no other option
- 20 that people knew about.
- 21 Since I work in a variety of
- 22 jurisdictions, I know what is going on in
- 23 negotiations in various places. So I say, why
- isn't this being talked about here? Why is there
- 25 just the same public debate? This is something

- 1 that should be looked at, this model seems to
- 2 be -- I talked to a band councillor from
- 3 Tataskweyak who had visited communities on the
- 4 James Bay Cree side. And you know what he said to
- 5 me? He said to me it looked like paradise
- 6 compared to Tataskweyak. And, you know, they are
- 7 troubled communities as well, but they are doing
- 8 much, much better than our communities. The work
- 9 that I saw statisticians produce shows that
- 10 statistically, but you just go into those
- 11 communities and you can feel it. You can feel it
- 12 in what the kids, how the teenagers you run across
- on the streets are treating you. It doesn't take
- 14 you long actually staying with the families in
- these communities to know if you're in a healthy
- 16 community or an unhealthy community.
- 17 So the Peace of the Braves represents
- 18 one alternative model that we're doing everything
- 19 we can not to seriously consider here in the
- 20 Province of Manitoba, and I think it's something
- 21 that we should be seriously considering.
- THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you.
- Ms. Whelan-Enns?
- MS. WHELAN-ENNS: My apologies
- 25 Mr. Chair, we had the challenge of acoustics in

- 1 this room so I was out of earshot when you asked
- 2 for others to ask questions.
- I need to clarify then which voice I'm
- 4 in here, that is I have some additional questions
- 5 that the adviser for Peguis First Nation, who is
- 6 in the audience today, has suggested I ask. So I
- 7 am making sure that Dr. Kulchyski and Mr. Dawson
- 8 know that, and that that's reflected in the
- 9 transcript. Thank you.
- In case I missed it, if I may, did you
- 11 describe in your remarks today the Royal
- 12 Proclamation?
- MR. KULCHYSKI: No, I didn't.
- MS. WHELAN-ENNS: Would you please,
- 15 briefly?
- MR. KULCHYSKI: Sure. Briefly is hard
- 17 because I'm actually working on a book on the
- 18 Royal Proclamation, so I can go on for a long
- 19 time, but I know that you are tired.
- I will say briefly, the Royal
- 21 Proclamation is kind of called the treaty of
- 22 treaties. The Royal Proclamation comes from 1763,
- 23 from the end of what in the British tradition we
- 24 called the Seven Years War, what the Americans
- 25 call the French and Indian War. And it was

- 1 sponsored by the northern superintendent general
- 2 of Indian Affairs, a guy named Sir William
- 3 Johnson.
- 4 The basic idea was the British Crown
- 5 was realizing that the colonial governments --
- 6 they had an interest in acquiring more land. All
- 7 they wanted to do was basically access as much
- 8 land as possible, and so they wouldn't hesitate to
- 9 bribe, do whatever they could. They didn't have
- 10 to pick up the cost of an Indian war, they didn't
- 11 have to pick up the cost of Pontiac's rebellion
- 12 that had happened a few years earlier.
- So, you know, Johnson basically wrote
- 14 the colonial office, they agreed with him and they
- 15 said, we need to do something to show that the
- 16 colonial governors shouldn't be in charge of
- 17 dealing with Aboriginal people. The highest level
- 18 of government which can see the interest of not
- 19 having a war, should deal with Aboriginal people.
- 20 And it will do so on the basis of respecting
- 21 Aboriginal land rights. Sir William Johnson said
- then, you won't have a rebellion, you won't have
- 23 warfare as long as you respect their land rights.
- 24 So the Royal Proclamation sets out,
- 25 acknowledges that Aboriginal people have ownership

- 1 of their land to the west of the headwaters that
- 2 flow into the Atlantic Ocean, and says that if the
- 3 Aboriginal people want to surrender their land,
- 4 they have to do so using due process and for
- 5 compensation.
- 6 Now, the Royal Proclamation is
- 7 reaffirmed in the Constitution Act of 1982,
- 8 section 25 specifies that the Royal Proclamation
- 9 is one of the parts of Aboriginal and Treaty
- 10 rights that our Constitution reaffirms has never
- 11 been revoked. So it has the status of a legal
- 12 statute that's never been revoked and is one of
- 13 the founding Constitutional documents of Canada.
- 14 MS. WHELAN-ENNS: Thank you. Again, I
- 15 believe that I did not hear this, but take a
- 16 correction. I wanted to ask you whether you're
- 17 familiar with the requirements on Manitoba Hydro
- 18 with regards to Manitoba First Nations that are in
- 19 place by certain U.S. State governments in
- 20 relation to energy sales?
- 21 MR. KULCHYSKI: I know that, I believe
- 22 the State of Minneapolis passed a requirement for
- 23 reporting on, I think the social impact of, and
- 24 well-being of the communities on an annual basis,
- of the hydro affected communities.

- 1 MS. WHELAN-ENNS: We like those
- 2 Minnesota words, so I think you meant Minnesota as
- 3 a State?
- 4 MR. KULCHYSKI: Yeah, sorry.
- 5 MS. WHELAN-ENNS: And I myself am not
- 6 sure about Wisconsin, and whether there's a
- 7 similar requirement?
- 8 MR. KULCHYSKI: I know that there had
- 9 been some talk from the environmental community of
- 10 agitated perpetual requirement, but I don't know
- 11 if it has proceeded.
- MS. WHELAN-ENNS: Thank you. There's
- 13 a couple of questions here that have to do with
- 14 Treaty 1. And again, I'm doing my best to phrase
- 15 it. Would it be accurate to say then that the
- 16 entire Treaty 1 area in Southern Manitoba is a
- 17 combination of overlapping traditional use and
- 18 occupancy areas?
- MR. KULCHYSKI: Yes.
- 20 MS. WHELAN-ENNS: Does that mean then
- 21 that the traditional use and occupancy, for
- 22 instance, of Peguis First Nation could well extend
- 23 widely within the Treaty 1 area?
- MR. KULCHYSKI: Yeah. I mean, it
- 25 could conceivably even extend outside the Treaty 1

- 1 area. I haven't seen any research about
- 2 traditional land use and occupancy by Peguis. So
- 3 there are often cases where the Treaty boundaries
- 4 don't necessarily correspond to the traditional
- 5 land use boundaries. But certainly with those
- 6 Treaty boundaries themselves, or widely within
- 7 them would be a part of the traditional land use
- 8 area.
- 9 MS. WHELAN-ENNS: An analogy may be,
- 10 and feel free to correct me, or take this as a
- 11 question, the same would be true in terms of the
- 12 regulated trapline districts to cross Northern
- 13 Manitoba, that there's a lot of overlapping --
- MR. KULCHYSKI: That's right.
- 15 MS. WHELAN-ENNS: -- traditional use?
- MR. KULCHYSKI: Yeah.
- 17 MS. WHELAN-ENNS: Thank you. Again, a
- 18 question from the adviser here today with us, and
- 19 I'll phrase it as a question because that's
- 20 essential here.
- 21 Are you aware that there are 13
- 22 locations of Peguis lands recovered as a result of
- 23 the settlement on the legal surrendered claim?
- 24 MR. KULCHYSKI: I know that there are
- 25 some recovered, I don't know the exact amount or

- 1 where they are.
- 2 MS. WHELAN-ENNS: I understand it is
- 3 13 and that they are examples of lands that were
- 4 not ever sold or dispensed with one way or
- 5 another --
- 6 MR. KULCHYSKI: Correct.
- 7 MS. WHELAN-ENNS: -- in terms of
- 8 different tenure by the Crown, and that they had
- 9 been regained. And many of these, this set of 13
- 10 in particular, are in and around Selkirk and where
- 11 the St. Peter's band was.
- MR. KULCHYSKI: I knew that some of
- 13 them was happening, and I'll say I'm glad to know.
- 14 MS. WHELAN-ENNS: Thank you. I'd like
- 15 to ask you what -- and again, if this had been
- 16 covered, either of you can stop me -- what
- 17 responsibility, Dr. Kulchyski, do you believe a
- 18 public utility such as Manitoba Hydro holds --
- 19 this is an overall encompassing question, if you
- 20 will -- with regard to First Nations, both overall
- 21 and in respect to Hydro projects?
- MR. KULCHYSKI: Well, I think its
- 23 responsibilities are primarily to communities
- 24 affected by the Hydro projects. But I would say
- 25 Manitoba Hydro has redesigned the watershed of

- 1 Northern Manitoba. And I think that's affected in
- 2 some ways almost every community in Northern
- 3 Manitoba. For example, we don't think of Tadoule
- 4 Lake as a Hydro affected community, but people of
- 5 Tadoule Lake use the Churchill River, which is
- 6 completely redesigned as a result of Manitoba
- 7 Hydro's activities. So there are a lot of
- 8 communities that aren't on our map as Hydro
- 9 affected communities that actually have been
- 10 affected by Hydro.
- 11 And you know, I have been trying to
- 12 study the history of this. I mean, one of the
- 13 things that strikes out in the history of this is
- it was a dean of engineering at the University of
- 15 Manitoba in the early 1970's who said, why are we
- 16 flooding South Indian Lake for power that we won't
- 17 need possibly for 20 years? In fact, it was the
- 18 Keeyask dam which we'll be talking about in the
- 19 near future. And he said we're taking this
- 20 community that has an independent livelihood that
- 21 is doing very well and we are threatening to
- 22 reduce them, as actually we did reduce them to
- 23 really a terrible situation. And there was a very
- 24 strong, I think, powerful warning given back then.
- I had always thought the engineers are

- 1 responsible for this. But when I look back at it,
- 2 it was a dean of engineering who was one of the
- 3 most vocal critics of the first wave of Churchill
- 4 River Diversion development. And you know, I want
- 5 to go back and read his speeches, and I looked at
- 6 some of his work, because he was I think bang on.
- 7 I think the utility has a
- 8 responsibility. Part of the issue is, what
- 9 happens is we get -- they are focused on material
- 10 impacts and individual impacts. So where they can
- 11 show, where an individual can show my trapline was
- 12 affected because it was flooded, where you can
- 13 show a material impact as an individual, you can
- 14 gain compensation. And it can be a laborious
- 15 difficult process. But my boat was wrecked, this
- 16 happened, so they will do something for you.
- 17 And this actually in a certain sense
- 18 sometimes pits individuals in communities against
- 19 other individuals. And I've seen that happening
- 20 where people are saying, you know, this is my
- 21 traditional territory, because they know they will
- 22 be eligible for compensation, and another family
- 23 saying, no, it's our traditional territory, we're
- 24 the ones who deserve compensation. So you have
- 25 that kind of dynamic that gets set in place by the

- 1 way in which the compensation regime operates, and
- because it's entirely focused on, you know,
- 3 material observable impact.
- 4 So the impacts on culture and the
- 5 overall socioeconomic impacts, the cumulative
- 6 community impacts don't get looked at and don't
- 7 get addressed. And so that's why I'm here to say,
- 8 20, 30, 40 years later, you can now look at those
- 9 communities, and if you can tell me that they are
- 10 doing well, with a straight face, after spending
- 11 some time with them and living with some families,
- 12 you know -- we'll have a long conversation, but I
- don't think anybody who goes there and lives there
- 14 and stays there can say that. And I don't think
- 15 you could necessarily say that 40 years ago.
- And if you go to small communities
- 17 like, you know, even Tadoule Lake, which itself
- 18 was traumatized, or Lac Brochet or Gods Lake
- 19 Narrows, which are relatively, or Poplar River
- 20 which are relatively untouched comparatively by
- 21 Hydro, you find a different dynamic in the
- 22 communities. And they have their social issues,
- 23 but it's just not as appallingly bad as most of
- 24 them that I've visited that have been affected by
- 25 Hydro.

- 1 And you know, Hydro doesn't deserve 2 sole responsibility. People there are still
- 3 responsible for their own lives. Government of
- 4 Manitoba is responsible. The Federal Government,
- 5 I think bears a large measure of responsibility
- 6 constitutionally. But Hydro has resources, has an
- 7 ability to engage with those communities in much
- 8 more constructive ways, you know, has an ability
- 9 to actually do something about what's going on,
- 10 and has an ability to be a proponent for doing
- 11 more. You know, I don't know why we don't have,
- 12 you know, it would be maybe unpopular, but we
- 13 should be talking about, you know, I don't know, 2
- 14 cents a month on our Hydro bills that go directly
- 15 to an infrastructure fund that supports, you know,
- 16 the road to Tataskweyak. Drive on the road to
- 17 Tataskweyak, it's a terrible road. And so I no
- 18 longer take my own personal vehicle on the road to
- 19 Tataskweyak, I rent a four wheel drive. I have a
- 20 four wheel drive but I don't want to take it on
- 21 the road, I will take a rental car on the road.
- 22 It should have as good a road as any northern
- 23 community, and Hydro has the capacity to do that
- 24 sort of thing, to build up -- so at least the
- 25 material infrastructure of these communities, the

- housing, the schools, the roads are comparable to 1
- non Aboriginal communities in the same area. 2
- 3 You know, the school in Tataskweyak
- 4 right now, they are using trailers. And I have
- been told by teachers that the kids are playing 5
- with mouse droppings in the classrooms. I'm 6
- 7 telling you we are getting to -- when I say a
- social economic catastrophe in the communities, 8
- their children in their classrooms dealing with 9
- mouse droppings on their desks, this is not a good 10
- situation. This is a community that Hydro has 11
- 12 been engaged with for a long, long time.
- Somewhere, sometime, someone has to stand up and 13
- say, okay, we have been trying this, maybe it's 14
- time to try something different. 15
- 16 That's what I'm urging upon people,
- for free, I'm happy to come and give some 17
- suggestions and do consultations and to do 18
- 19 whatever the heck I can to see if things can be
- 20 changed around, any time, any place, anywhere,
- whatever. 21
- 22 But Hydro is certainly one of the
- responsibilities -- one of the prime bearers of 23
- 24 responsibility for what's been happening in many
- of these communities. 25

- 1 MS. WHELAN-ENNS: Thank you. I have
- 2 one question left, Mr. Chair. And I'll ask
- 3 Mr. Dawson and Dr. Kulchyski to assess whether
- 4 it's been answered previously, and that is to ask
- 5 you your overall impression of this EIS. Now,
- 6 I've heard your comments on specific sections of
- 7 it, and also the identification of absence of
- 8 certain sections. But I wanted to, and was asked
- 9 again to ask you your overall impression of the
- 10 EIS.
- 11 MR. KULCHYSKI: Just those sections
- 12 that I know, I'm just going to reiterate just to
- 13 be clear that, you know, I don't think it
- 14 adequately deals with Aboriginal and Treaty
- 15 rights, it certainly doesn't give the adequate
- 16 providence, and where I can find them I don't
- 17 think adequately shows respect and deals with
- 18 them. So that's one area.
- 19 I think the social economic areas of
- 20 the report which deal with, you know, they talk
- 21 about families, I think that's a travesty in many
- 22 respects. It's a white-washing of what's going on
- 23 there. And you do any social impact assessment
- 24 study, you look at the work that is done by
- 25 credible academics, and you go and look around in

- 1 those communities. What you are reading on paper
- 2 has no bearing on the reality that's on the ground
- 3 in those places.
- 4 And then the cultural elements of the
- 5 report are sadly laughably weak, laughably weak,
- 6 would not pass a first year university class for
- 7 their bibliographies and for substantively their
- 8 understanding of culture, the importance of
- 9 culture, what's being done around culture, and
- 10 what needs to be done in terms of mitigating
- 11 cultural damage. You know, I would say not even
- in a first grade of trying to understand that, at
- 13 university level, trying to understand that.
- 14 So those elements of the report, which
- 15 are the ones that I'm concerned with, you know,
- 16 are either absent, really a white-washing, or
- 17 quite appallingly inadequate.
- 18 MS. WHELAN-ENNS: Thank you very much.
- 19 Thank you, Mr. Chair.
- THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you
- 21 Ms. Whelan-Enns.
- Mr. Mills, you've had your couple of
- 23 minutes to prepare.
- 24 MR. MILLS: Doctor, I appreciate your
- 25 presentation. I have just a couple of quick

- 1 questions. There's a quote that rings with me.
- 2 The First Nation members involved felt that the
- 3 process had not listened to them. Does that ring
- 4 a bell to you?
- 5 MR. KULCHYSKI: Honestly, I can't say
- 6 that it does, but I have broad sense.
- 7 MR. MILLS: It was one of the
- 8 conclusions of the CEC hearing with regards to the
- 9 LP clearing above Pine Creek, and it's always rung
- 10 with me. Thank you.
- 11 One quick question. Pine Creek First
- 12 Nation is part of Treaty 4; correct?
- MR. KULCHYSKI: As far as I know, yes.
- MR. MILLS: And you're familiar with
- 15 the Treaties?
- MR. KULCHYSKI: Yes.
- 17 MR. MILLS: And Tataskweyak, Split
- 18 Lake, War Lake, what Treaty are they signature to?
- MR. KULCHYSKI: Well, two things, one
- 20 is that's within the Treaty 5 territory, they are
- 21 a signatory to Treaty 5, but Tataskweyak is in an
- 22 unusual situation that's not widely known in
- 23 Manitoba.
- MR. MILLS: Okay.
- MR. KULCHYSKI: Let me just explain

- 1 that because it's important. When the chief was
- 2 handed the Treaty to sign, he was handed the wrong
- 3 document. He was handed an individual adhesion
- 4 rather than the group adhesion. That mistake was
- 5 never corrected. So, in fact, actually,
- 6 Tataskweyak has never signed on Treaty 5 and the
- 7 lands surrender provisions of Treaty 5.
- 8 MR. MILLS: Okay. It's southern
- 9 Aboriginal legend that Manitoba Hydro treats their
- 10 northern relationships preferentially to their
- 11 southern relationships. And although you have
- 12 described the disappointment you have experienced
- 13 at Tataskweyak, and I agree with you, I have been
- 14 there and participated in that. Within the
- 15 Treaties, is there any basis or reason to cause
- 16 the Crown or Hydro to treat a Treaty 5 band
- 17 differently than a Treaty 4 band? Are there any
- 18 exclusions, or is there any historical basis on
- 19 which central bands would be treated differently
- 20 than northern bands?
- MR. KULCHYSKI: The wording in
- 22 Treaties 1 and 2 is somewhat different. Treaty 3
- 23 gives us the wording that we then find in Treaty
- 24 4.
- MR. MILLS: Let's talk about 4 and 5?

- 1 MR. KULCHYSKI: I'm just saying. But
- 2 basically Treaties 4 and 5 are pretty much the
- 3 same and there's no reason why they should be
- 4 treated differently.
- MR. MILLS: None whatsoever?
- 6 MR. KULCHYSKI: I mean, there could be
- 7 in the sense of if the elders in Treaty 4, you
- 8 know, have a different understanding of the oral
- 9 history of the Treaty, if their culture is
- 10 substantially different and they are looking for
- 11 different things, then from the Aboriginal side
- 12 there might be some different kinds of demands
- 13 that come. But we'd need research to show that.
- MR. MILLS: So if we were making a
- 15 presentation with regards to Pine Creek's
- 16 situation, would we be on good grounds to argue
- 17 that -- I should stop using this expression --
- 18 apples to apples issues of northern First Nations
- 19 should be addressed similarly to Pine Creek's
- 20 situations?
- MR. KULCHYSKI: Sure.
- MR. MILLS: You'd agree with that?
- 23 MR. KULCHYSKI: I'd agree with that.
- 24 MR. MILLS: That's great. Thank you
- 25 very much. And by the way, I really appreciated

- 1 your presentation.
- THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you, Mr. Mills.
- 3 Any other questions of Dr. Kulchyski? Questions
- 4 from the panel? Mr. Gibbons.
- 5 MR. GIBBONS: Dr. Kulchyski, thank you
- 6 for your presentation. I very much appreciate it.
- 7 You mentioned something which I'm not
- 8 sure we have heard before in the hearing process.
- 9 Perhaps we have and I've either, in the jumble of
- 10 material that we're getting, I had forgotten it,
- or I didn't understand it at the time. But you
- 12 mentioned that the current compensation practice
- 13 can lead to internal conflict, in the sense that
- 14 as an example, two different families might claim
- 15 land as their traditional territory, both in
- 16 pursuit of compensation for the loss of, some loss
- 17 of usage of that land.
- Does that apply to trapping, for
- 19 example? And the reason I ask that is because
- 20 there are registered traplines, and I don't think
- 21 we have heard that there has been any great
- 22 conflict over the claims made for registered
- 23 traplines. But, again, that may be because I'm
- 24 not fully grasping the complexity of the issue.
- 25 Do you have anything -- and I'm not suggesting

- 1 that you necessarily do know this, but if
- 2 possible, do you have anything to add to that, to
- 3 our understanding of that?
- 4 MR. KULCHYSKI: Two things I would
- 5 add. One is, from my understanding of Cree
- 6 history, the Cree themselves had very elaborate
- 7 and careful systems for allocating trapping areas,
- 8 and that's a part of their traditional culture,
- 9 that then overlap with the Manitoba regulatory
- 10 scheme. So when Manitoba said, come register your
- 11 trapline, they knew whose areas were whose areas,
- 12 and registered traplines often according to
- 13 traditional use. And so there tends to be, I
- 14 think, a much clearer sense of who is responsible
- 15 for the stewardship of a particular area, one
- 16 might say. And I haven't personally heard of any
- 17 conflicts over that, but that doesn't mean that it
- 18 hasn't happened.
- MR. GIBBONS: That's good. Thank you
- 20 very much.
- THE CHAIRMAN: Mr. Williams, did you
- 22 have a question? You seemed to indicate --
- 23 MR. WILLIAMS: Just one, Mr. Chairman.
- 24 And I was pondering the relevance, but I shall ask
- 25 it.

- 1 THE CHAIRMAN: Believe me, if it's way
- 2 off base, I'll let you know.
- 3 MR. WILLIAMS: Yeah, I thought you
- 4 might.
- 5 Professor, you were asked by one of my
- 6 colleagues to compare Treaty 3, or 4 and 5, excuse
- 7 me. Would it be accurate to say that when we look
- 8 at Treaty 1 as compared to some of the later
- 9 numbered treaties, such as 3, 4, and 5, that one
- 10 particular distinction is the absence of a blanket
- 11 extinguishment clause beyond the meets and bounds
- 12 of the Treaty territory?
- MR. KULCHYSKI: Yeah. Well, in fact
- 14 the numbered Treaties generally -- I mean this
- 15 gets interesting when you look at modern land
- 16 claims, which is kind of why some of my own work
- 17 has been more relevant to Manitoba than I thought
- 18 it would be. Because I worked on the modern Dene
- 19 Metis claim, the Yukon claim, and they keep
- 20 refining what we call the extinguishment language.
- 21 And so in refining it, you look back and realize
- 22 some of the errors they made. So for one thing,
- 23 none of the treaties, Treaties 1 through 11, to my
- 24 knowledge surrender water. Water isn't mentioned.
- Water is mentioned in modern treaties.

- 1 In the extinguishment of the Saulteux Treaty, what
- 2 was called the Saulteaux Treaty, there's a
- 3 surrender to land and waters. In the early
- 4 Treaties, they only talk about land.
- 5 They also in the early Treaties, as
- 6 you have said, they describe, you know, a very
- 7 specific area of land. And sometimes the First
- 8 Nations signing the Treaties may have had use and
- 9 occupancy rights beyond those land areas, as I
- 10 have known different First Nations in Manitoba to
- 11 start telling me that they might be eligible for a
- 12 comprehensive land claim because they haven't
- 13 surrendered traditional lands that were outside of
- 14 the Treaty area. And I have seen a couple of
- 15 instances in Manitoba where that's been the case.
- 16 MR. WILLIAMS: I just want to follow
- 17 that particular thought one more step. You'll
- 18 agree with me that the latter numbered Treaties
- 19 starting with number 3 have extinguishment within
- 20 the meets and bounds of the Treaty territory and
- 21 any blanket extinguishment clause beyond?
- MR. KULCHYSKI: Yes.
- 23 MR. WILLIAMS: You'll agree with me
- 24 that Treaty 1 does not contain that blanket
- 25 extinguishment clause beyond the meets and bounds

Page 3886 of Treaty 1? 1 MR. KULCHYSKI: I don't think it does. 2 3 MR. WILLIAMS: Thank you. THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you, 4 5 Mr. Williams. Okay. Thank you very much for taking 6 the time to come here this afternoon 7 Dr. Kulchyski. It's always interesting to hear 8 your presentations. 9 10 MR. KULCHYSKI: Good luck with your deliberations. 11 12 THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you. It's just after 4:00 o'clock, I know 13 that Mr. Beddome has approximately 45 minutes of 14 cross-examination of the socioeconomic panel, and 15 panel members have a few questions. So maybe we 16 can take five minutes and swap the panels 17 18 (Proceedings recessed at 4:06 p.m. and 19 reconvened at 4:11 p.m.) 20 THE CHAIRMAN: Can we take our places, 21 please? We'll reconvene. Mr. Beddome? MR. BEDDOME: Thank you very much, 22 23 Mr. Chairman, and thank you very much panelists. 24 Just one quick point of clarification, Mr. Chairman. I indicated about 45 to an hour, 25

- 1 I'm going to do my best to keep it into 45 minutes
- 2 because I am aware of the time, but I just wanted
- 3 to state that up front. I was also just wondering
- 4 if I can get the panelists to just sort of
- 5 indicate their name for the record, if that would
- 6 be possible.
- 7 MS. HICKS: Elizabeth Hicks.
- 8 MR. McLEOD: Curtis McLeod.
- 9 MR. GRAY: Glenn Gray.
- MR. PENNER: Glenn Penner.
- 11 MR. ELDER: Rob Elder.
- MR. BEDDOME: I just would note that
- 13 Ms. Petch, Mr. Nielsen, and Mr. Osler aren't
- 14 available.
- 15 THE CHAIRMAN: That's correct.
- MR. BEDDOME: I was aware of
- 17 Mr. Neilsen and Ms. Petch, but Mr. Osler is also
- 18 not available to sit at the panel.
- MS. MAYOR: That's correct. He had
- 20 other arrangements. He's out of town. If there's
- 21 information that you want to put forward, we could
- 22 undertake to provide the answers to you.
- MR. BEDDOME: Well, it's just that
- 24 part of the cross-examination I had prepared
- 25 included Mr. Osler, and I had actually addressed

- 1 when I first cross-examined Mr. Osler in regards
- 2 to biophysical effects, is there going to be a
- 3 chance to have him brought back in. I only had a
- 4 couple of small questions of Ms. Petch and
- 5 Mr. Nielsen, so I'm happy to oblige on that one.
- 6 MR. BEDFORD: Mr. Osler told me he's
- 7 back, I think at the end of next week, so the
- 8 hearing doesn't end before the end of next week,
- 9 and I'm sure that we can find some time when he
- 10 can come back.
- MR. BEDDOME: For the record,
- 12 Mr. Chairman, I'm going to reserve the right to
- 13 recall Mr. Osler.
- 14 THE CHAIRMAN: That should keep you
- down to 45 minutes or less today.
- MR. BEDDOME: Well, I think it will
- 17 because it will cut a couple of the questions off,
- 18 so I suppose that works beneficially.
- 19 So I'm going to start with Ms. Hicks.
- 20 At page 2394, starting at line 16, and this was in
- 21 response to negotiations, a question Mr. Kaplan
- 22 asked. You indicated:
- "...Hydro would just continue to
- 24 negotiate to see if they could come up
- with a deal with that landowner, and

Page 3889 if not, although I think it's very 1 2 rare, if not, Manitoba Hydro does have 3 the right to expropriate." 4 You go on to say --5 THE CHAIRMAN: Slow down a touch. MS. HICKS: Where exactly are you? 6 MR. BEDDOME: In the transcripts, page 7 2394, you were asked a question by Commissioner 8 Kaplan, and it basically dealt with expropriation 9 and negotiating with producers. And so the quote 10 that is most important is, you say, and so this 11 now the end of line 19: 12 "In my career in doing these types of 13 14 projects since 1989, I actually don't 15 recall one case that Manitoba Hydro has expropriated." 16 17 MS. HICKS: Which is the page number, 18 sorry? 19 MR. BEDDOME: Transcript 2394. 20 MS. HICKS: Yeah, page? MR. BEDDOME: 2394 in the transcript, 21 it's at the bottom starting on line 16 through 22. 22 23 MS. HICKS: Okay, I'm there. 24 MR. BEDDOME: You recall making that 25 statement, correct?

- 1 MS. HICKS: Correct.
- MR. BEDDOME: Now, the first thing,
- 3 and maybe it's better directed towards Manitoba
- 4 Hydro, but by way of undertaking, would it be
- 5 possible -- you are obviously talking about your
- 6 own personal experience with Manitoba Hydro?
- 7 MS. HICKS: I am talking about my
- 8 experience as a professional working for Manitoba
- 9 Hydro since 1989 on projects that I have worked
- 10 on.
- MR. BEDDOME: I guess to me, I was
- 12 curious, and maybe if Hydro could deal with this
- 13 by way of undertaking, would be an indication if
- 14 any lands were expropriated for Bipoles I and II,
- 15 and also an indication of the number of
- 16 expropriations per year performed perhaps, since
- 17 1989 was the start date that you listed. I mean,
- 18 I know you're making it on your own personal
- 19 basis, but I'm wondering if we cannot substantiate
- 20 that? I'm assuming the legal department keeps
- 21 records for that.
- MS. HICKS: Curtis might be able to
- 23 provide an answer whether or not that is doable.
- MR. BEDDOME: Yeah, Mr. McLeod can
- 25 answer that or can deal with that by way of

- 1 undertaking. That's fair enough.
- MS. MAYOR: This has already been
- 3 provided by way of an answer to an undertaking.
- 4 There was only one, and it wasn't related to
- 5 Bipole I and II.
- 6 MR. BEDDOME: It was not related to
- 7 Bipole I and II?
- MS. MAYOR: That's correct.
- 9 MR. BEDDOME: Or I, sorry, I don't
- 10 know that I heard you.
- MS. MAYOR: There's only been one
- 12 expropriation, in memory of everyone involved, of
- 13 an expropriation. It was not in relation to
- 14 Bipole I and II.
- MR. BEDDOME: Okay. Thank you for
- 16 that.
- Now, the reason I started there,
- 18 Ms. Hicks, is would you not agree that because
- 19 Manitoba Hydro has the ability to expropriate, and
- 20 even though that has not necessarily been
- 21 exercised, in terms of negotiating, having that
- 22 ability to expropriate sort of creates a certain
- 23 amount of leverage on the side of Manitoba Hydro
- 24 to force landowners to come to a settlement?
- MS. HICKS: Based on my experience

- 1 and, again not all hydroelectric projects go
- 2 smoothly, based on any projects that I have been
- 3 on, Riel reliability improvement initiative would
- 4 be a good one. Wherever Hydro needs to acquire
- 5 houses, like they go as far as they possibly can.
- 6 They do not want to expropriate, in terms of my
- 7 dealings with Hydro, they go to any extent that
- 8 they can to make sure that they can come to some
- 9 sort of agreement which is beneficial to the owner
- 10 of the property or house.
- MR. BEDDOME: And I understand that
- 12 they do everything they can to negotiate it. But
- 13 from the perspective of the landowner, even if I
- 14 was to, let's suppose I was to retain legal
- 15 counsel, I'm assuming legal counsel would let me
- 16 know that eventually they could expropriate, or
- 17 even if I didn't have legal counsel, maybe I'm
- 18 aware of that.
- 19 So from the perspective of a
- 20 landowner, yes, they may want to negotiate and may
- 21 want to deal with particular concerns, but to a
- 22 certain extent they know that it's almost in their
- 23 best interest to come to an agreement, because the
- 24 power of expropriation sits there as a hammer over
- 25 their heads, so to speak.

- 1 MR. McLEOD: Under the rules of the
- 2 Expropriation Act, any entity that expropriates an
- 3 interest from another person has to make due and
- 4 fair compensation to that landowner. And at the
- 5 end of days, that process will make sure that the
- 6 owner is fairly compensated. And those rules are
- 7 not set by Manitoba Hydro.
- 8 MR. BEDDOME: They are set through the
- 9 Expropriation Act, correct?
- MR. McLEOD: Yes, correct.
- 11 MR. BEDDOME: And while I understand
- 12 that, I don't know if we've got to the substance
- of my question, which is just that, yes, they may
- 14 be compensated for expropriation, but it means
- 15 that they need to come to some arrangement on
- 16 compensation. If they were going to go all the
- 17 way through fighting the expropriation through the
- 18 courts, I would say that's going to add
- 19 considerable costs, so they may look at it and go,
- 20 on the one hand, I got to spend a bunch of money
- 21 to fight this, on the other hand, I can just try
- 22 to make the best deal possible. Do you think that
- 23 might explain why there's such a low number of
- 24 expropriations?
- MR. McLEOD: No. I believe our

- 1 compensation policy and practices duly and fairly
- 2 compensates the landowners, and the landowners
- 3 realize that, that we're giving them due
- 4 compensation.
- 5 MR. BEDDOME: Okay. I think I have
- 6 addressed that point well enough. I think
- 7 Mr. McLeod indicated the compensation is
- 8 calculated at 150 percent of market value,
- 9 correct?
- 10 MR. McLEOD: The land portion of the
- 11 package, yes, that's correct.
- MR. BEDDOME: For the portion of
- 13 occupied land, thank you for the clarification.
- 14 Once again, I guess I would ask if I
- 15 was a landowner, would you agree that land has
- 16 increased in value significantly over the past
- 17 decade?
- 18 MR. McLEOD: Depending on the region
- 19 and area, yeah, most lands have increased in
- 20 value.
- MR. BEDDOME: And so even if I'm
- 22 getting 150 percent, if I feel over time my land
- 23 is going to increase in value, that 150 percent
- 24 from the landowner's perspective may not be due
- 25 compensation. Would you agree with that?

- 1 MR. McLEOD: No, we were only taking
- 2 an interest in buying an easement and they still
- 3 own the land. So that value is still there in the
- 4 land for them to have.
- 5 MR. BEDDOME: I guess what I am
- 6 saying, though, if they are -- sure, it's by way
- 7 of easement, so they still own the property, but
- 8 they no longer have use of that property, they are
- 9 being compensated --
- 10 MR. McLEOD: No, that's incorrect as
- 11 well. They have full use of the property except
- 12 for the areas where the structures are located.
- 13 So they can farm in and around those properties.
- 14 So in some of the examples I have given, let's say
- on one mile of easement where we're affecting
- 16 approximately 26 acres of land, the actual
- 17 footprint of those structures on there have an
- 18 effect on maybe anywhere from two to two and a
- 19 half acres. And that's not total effect, that's
- 20 just partial or 100 percent. So they still have a
- 21 full 100 percent use of, you know, 24 of the
- 22 26 acres for farming, if you're relating it to
- 23 farming.
- MR. BEDDOME: But it's still an
- 25 inconvenience nonetheless?

- 1 MR. McLEOD: Well, that's true. But
- 2 they are compensated for that inconvenience as
- 3 well under the structure impact compensation if
- 4 the land is farmland.
- 5 MR. BEDDOME: Okay. Once again I
- 6 guess I'm regretting that Mr. Nielsen's not here,
- 7 but sort of in some of my reviews -- it's just
- 8 sort of, from my perspective, I was sort of
- 9 wondering about, you know, he mentions -- and
- 10 Mr. Meronek certainly canvassed this, but he
- 11 mentions that, you know, highway 16, sort of a
- 12 firm line between highway 16 and number 1 in terms
- 13 of value of agricultural lands. There's also some
- 14 comments in terms of likelihood of irrigation.
- 15 But that's based on agriculture as it is now,
- 16 correct?
- 17 MR. McLEOD: When it comes to
- 18 compensating and setting a market value for the
- 19 land, no part of that agricultural study or that
- 20 basis is what we base the market value of the
- 21 lands. Ours are all based on sales of land that
- 22 we garnered the information from land titles. So
- 23 if the land has the value of potentially being
- 24 irrigated, it would show up in the market value of
- 25 the land and they'd be paid accordingly. We don't

- 1 establish saying, all lands north of 16 are worth
- 2 this much money. We actually go in, research the
- 3 sales, compare them, and pay them accordingly.
- 4 MR. BEDDOME: Well, I understand that.
- 5 It's more on the basis, let's see if I can -- he
- 6 talks about it being less intensive agriculture.
- 7 He notes at page 246 about there was a bunch of
- 8 new irrigation sort of south of highway 16 and
- 9 number 1. And I guess the reason of the question
- 10 is, so if we were to build a tower, and let's say
- 11 it's north of 16, or it doesn't really matter
- 12 where it is in Manitoba, if that person then
- 13 wanted to put a pivot irrigation system in their
- 14 field, there is a chance that it might be
- 15 impacted, correct?
- MR. McLEOD: That would be to do with
- 17 the agricultural report, but generally if the --
- 18 MR. BEDDOME: Is it best that we wait
- 19 until when Mr. Nielsen is available?
- 20 MR. McLEOD: If you want to direct
- 21 that, but as a sub to that question, if it's a
- 22 pre-existing irrigation system and we come in
- there and we're going to be affecting it, we will
- 24 help mitigate that issue and pay for redesign and
- 25 relocation or reinstallation of that to make it so

- 1 our towers will have the least amount of impact on
- 2 that irrigation system. But when you're talking
- 3 overalls and generalities, I think it would be
- 4 best to direct the question to Mr. Nielsen.
- 5 THE CHAIRMAN: Mr. Beddome, that's
- 6 already been addressed in previous testimony in
- 7 either Niverville or Portage la Prairie.
- 8 MR. BEDDOME: Okay. I appreciate
- 9 that.
- 10 If I can just make one further
- 11 comment, and I guess maybe it would be better if
- 12 we can deal even via e-mail with Mr. Nielsen.
- 13 It's just that, I understand that in the case of
- 14 pre-existing that you would have compensation. My
- 15 question is more about what happens if someone
- 16 down the road wanted to convert that land? And I
- 17 have some of the similar questions for other
- 18 operations. It's not simply pivot irrigation, but
- 19 land uses and practices may change over time.
- 20 Would you agree with that, right?
- MR. McLEOD: Yes, over time, yes
- 22 practices have changed.
- MR. BEDDOME: So if someone had a
- tower on their land, and later, after the fact,
- 25 wanted to install a pivot system, that could in

- 1 fact cause an inconvenience?
- 2 MR. McLEOD: It may or may not. It
- 3 all depends on how you design the system and how
- 4 the structures are located on each property. It's
- 5 hard to say if it would automatically be a
- 6 problem.
- 7 MR. BEDDOME: Okay. Thank you. That
- 8 helps with that. I'm going to return now to
- 9 Ms. Hicks, and just going to go over a couple of
- 10 quick points here. And I can run through it
- 11 faster so we can save some time. But on page 14,
- 12 you provide a breakdown of the jobs associated
- 13 with Riel, 640 person years, not including
- 14 contract or supervisor staff or management staff
- 15 through Manitoba Hydro?
- MS. HICKS: Yes.
- MR. BEDDOME: And you go back to the
- 18 full time staff for Riel on page 18 being 45
- 19 persons. I'm just going to run through them all,
- 20 because I do want to be mindful of time here.
- 21 Then on 31 you deal with the
- transmission line being 4,819 person years. Then
- 23 and I think -- let's see if I can find the slide,
- 24 I think you said 11 and a half persons in terms of
- 25 operation for that?

- 1 MS. HICKS: That's correct.
- 2 MR. BEDDOME: And then we go to slide
- 3 45, you do Keewatinoow at 920 person years, not
- 4 including contract, supervising staff, et cetera.
- 5 And the full-time staff there is, I believe on
- 6 slide 58 to be 42 persons, and 30 on site on a
- 7 daily basis?
- 8 MS. HICKS: Right.
- 9 MR. BEDDOME: Just a couple of
- 10 questions stemming from all those. The first
- 11 thing is, is a person year about 2,000 hours of
- 12 labour? Is that how it is calculated?
- 13 MS. HICKS: I would have to defer to
- 14 Manitoba Hydro, as they put the numbers together,
- 15 but my understanding is that approximately -- an
- individual person does approximately work 2,000
- 17 hours a year.
- MR. BEDDOME: And that's --
- MS. HICKS: I'm not quite sure that's
- 20 the number that Manitoba Hydro used. I would
- 21 assume it is. I don't know if one of you can
- 22 answer this?
- 23 MR. ELDER: It's roughly that, but if
- 24 you want to see the calculation, we can certainly
- 25 provide that.

- 1 MR. BEDDOME: Yeah, that would be
- 2 great. I wanted to make sure I was understanding
- 3 the concept correctly.
- 4 MR. ELDER: It's roughly how many
- 5 hours in a year, how many hours a person works.
- 6 You take, for Keewatinoow, for instance, based on
- 7 the BNA, you take away the time they'd be away
- 8 from site. And there's a formula for that too, to
- 9 determine how many person years.
- 10 MR. BEDDOME: That's based on the BNA,
- 11 would that also include Riel?
- MR. ELDER: No, Riel, as we had stated
- 13 earlier, won't be under the BNA, so the formula
- 14 would be slightly different.
- 15 MR. BEDDOME: And for transmission, it
- 16 would be different and it would stop halfway
- 17 through? I mean, you know, you kind of tweaked me
- 18 a little bit.
- MR. ELDER: What we've said already on
- 20 the record is that the northern station will be
- 21 built under the BNA, and we have provided
- 22 information on that. The transmission line will
- 23 be built under the transmission line agreement.
- MR. BEDDOME: Okay.
- MR. ELDER: And so the southern

- 1 station is not under the BNA.
- THE CHAIRMAN: Mr. Beddome, why do we
- 3 need this degree of detail?
- 4 MR. BEDDOME: Because I'm going to go
- 5 into the questions later, I am just trying to make
- 6 sure we understand what they are. We can agree
- 7 roughly 2,000 hours, being 40 hours a week, 50
- 8 weeks with two weeks holidays?
- 9 MR. ELDER: Roughly.
- 10 THE CHAIRMAN: I think that's enough
- 11 detail.
- MR. BEDDOME: It's just that they are
- 13 saying it's slightly different, so I'd like to
- 14 know the exact calculations, Mr. Chairperson. So
- 15 let us continue to move here so we don't get to
- 16 5:00 p.m. too soon.
- 17 The reason that I just wanted to
- 18 calculate that was there's a lot of short-term
- 19 jobs and position terms of this. Is there any way
- 20 of giving a general breakdown, you know, of
- 21 average term work is two to three months, or is it
- 22 six months, or is it all over the place?
- MR. ELDER: I think for the
- 24 Keewatinoow and the Riel site, we have done that
- 25 and the workforce breakdowns that were provided in

- 1 the EIS. They break down by quarter what type of
- 2 workers and where they will be working.
- 3 MR. BEDDOME: Okay. And so now in
- 4 terms of -- I'm wanting to know, out of all of
- 5 these, if Hydro has any targets as to Aboriginal
- 6 employment? And not just looking at Keewatinoow
- 7 would be under the BNA, but also looking at the
- 8 Riel, as well as the transmission target, is there
- 9 any percentage targets set by Manitoba Hydro?
- 10 MR. ELDER: If you're asking, is there
- 11 a hard number put on that? No. Certainly,
- 12 especially in places like Keewatinoow and the
- 13 northern areas, our goal is to hire as many
- 14 Aboriginal people as possible, and we'll put the
- 15 mechanisms in place to do that. But there's not
- 16 hard numbers put on it, if that is your question.
- MR. BEDDOME: Well, it may be hard
- 18 numbers -- is that a recruitment study that you
- 19 apply to Southern Manitoba?
- 20 MR. ELDER: Yes, we have already said
- 21 that in the south we'll have hiring preferences
- 22 for Aboriginal folks, yes.
- 23 MR. BEDDOME: Is it possible we can
- 24 expect a reporting similar to the Wuskwatim
- 25 project, to give a breakdown of that?

- 1 MR. ELDER: During the project as it's
- 2 going on, is that what your question is?
- 3 MR. BEDDOME: Yes.
- 4 MR. ELDER: By all means, yes.
- 5 MR. BEDDOME: Okay.
- 6 Also just wanted to -- I mean, the
- 7 comment was made earlier today that indicates that
- 8 in people working up north, in many cases they are
- 9 coming from Southern Manitoba. You would agree
- 10 with that, Ms. Hicks?
- 11 MS. HICKS: That statement was made
- 12 today, yes.
- MR. BEDDOME: But in your study, did
- 14 you undertake looking at that as well in terms of
- 15 seeing what percentage of workforce was coming
- 16 from Southern Manitoba to Northern Manitoba, or
- 17 even out of province?
- MS. HICKS: No, Manitoba Hydro did the
- 19 study, the economics study.
- MR. BEDDOME: Manitoba Hydro did the
- 21 study of that, okay. So you built your analysis
- on the basis of that study, would that be correct
- 23 to say?
- 24 MS. HICKS: Correct, it is part of the
- 25 EIS.

- 1 MR. BEDDOME: Okay. And so then I
- 2 guess I have to direct it towards Hydro, but is
- 3 there any idea of what percentage we can expect
- 4 out-of-province workers? Or maybe if you don't
- 5 have a hard number, it would be fair to assume
- 6 that there will be some out-of-province workers?
- 7 MR. ELDER: I think, as I stated
- 8 earlier, I think it's fair to assume that there
- 9 won't be enough northern workers to do all the
- 10 work for the Keewatinoow station, the next, then
- 11 there's seven tiers in the BNA, the last of those
- 12 tiers is non Manitobans. So we'll certainly
- 13 exhaust, first and foremost, the northern
- 14 communities. And then we'll work our way down to
- 15 the south. And if there's not enough workers,
- 16 then, yeah, we will be looking out-of-province.
- MR. BEDDOME: Do you think it's likely
- 18 that there will be some out-of-province workers on
- 19 the job?
- 20 MR. ELDER: Given the current markets,
- 21 there's a probability of that.
- MR. BEDDOME: Fairly strong
- 23 probability?
- MR. ELDER: I can't tell you today.
- MR. BEDDOME: Okay. Thank you. I

- 1 guess Ms. Hicks, I think, was the one that did the
- 2 socioeconomic analysis, but I guess my question
- 3 about that is, if there are some out-of-province
- 4 workers, would that minimize any of the positive
- 5 economic effects to a certain extent?
- 6 MS. HICKS: If there were some,
- 7 obviously, I mean ideally you would like to have
- 8 the jobs to go to Manitobans, but I know in the
- 9 case of Wuskwatim, like there were certain
- 10 technical aspects of the job that you needed to
- 11 take people from out-of-province. But by and
- 12 large, I think most of -- correct me if I'm wrong,
- 13 Rob -- but a lot of the work was actually
- 14 Manitoban people. And I think Rob just said
- 15 that's what they strive to do, Manitobans first,
- 16 and then if the work pool is short, then you might
- 17 end up going out-of-province.
- MR. BEDDOME: So this --
- MR. ELDER: Maybe just to add to that.
- 20 One of the real challenges is types of workers and
- 21 certain trades. You know, there's a huge demand
- 22 for carpenters right now across North America. So
- 23 when you're looking for carpenters, they are tough
- 24 to find. So I suspect what we'll find is certain
- 25 trades, there will be adequate supply either in

- 1 the north -- probably not in the north but in
- 2 Manitoba. But other trades that are in very high
- demand across the country, we may be bringing in
- 4 out-of-province workers.
- 5 MR. BEDDOME: Okay. I was just wanted
- 6 to just, Ms. Hicks, at the end of your
- 7 presentation, and I'll go through it a bit of an
- 8 overview again too, but you essentially conclude
- 9 with -- slide 61, and your last bullet point is
- 10 essentially with mitigative measures and ongoing
- 11 and adaptive management, adverse residual effects
- 12 are not expected to be significant from a
- 13 regulatory perspective. That was in your
- 14 presentation?
- MS. HICKS: Correct.
- MR. BEDDOME: You also go through, I
- don't think you have to go through the whole
- 18 transcript, but at 2370 you indicate measures such
- 19 as signs at intersection trails at Wuskwatim,
- 20 2372, hunting and fishing restrictions, 2379 camp
- 21 rules, 2381 to deal with intoxication on camp.
- 22 And I'm going to return to some of these, but I'm
- 23 just outlining them for you.
- You are agreeing with the general
- description, is what I am saying, as to some of

- 1 these mitigation effects. Is that correct?
- MS. HICKS: Correct.
- MR. BEDDOME: Now, the reason I ask
- 4 that is, I'm just wondering if you're familiar
- 5 with the famous quote by the famous baseball
- 6 player and coach, Yogi Berra, who said in theory
- 7 there is no difference between theory and
- 8 practice, in practice there is. Are you familiar
- 9 with that quote?
- MS. HICKS: No, sorry.
- 11 MR. BEDDOME: I thought it was a
- 12 worthwhile quote. And the reason why I asked if
- 13 you are familiar with it is, although these
- 14 mitigation measures are intended to deal with
- 15 consequences, it's difficult to think that, you
- 16 know, in theory it works and we can get 100
- 17 percent compliance, but in reality I think we're
- 18 probably going to fall somewhere short of that.
- 19 Would you agree with that?
- 20 MS. HICKS: You know what the key to
- 21 this is, there are a lot, obviously, of mitigation
- 22 measures for different things like ambulance,
- 23 medical, policing services and all that, and it's
- 24 what has happened in Gillam where everybody is
- 25 working together. And I think that part of the

- 1 key answer of this is, obviously, Hydro has a
- 2 vested interest in Gillam, so does Fox Lake and so
- 3 do others. It's the coordination and the groups
- 4 working together, which already seems to be
- 5 happening with respect to the Gillam harmonization
- 6 plan. So what's critically important is the
- 7 adaptive management and the monitoring that's
- 8 going to be put into place, which I think will be
- 9 talked about more tomorrow.
- 10 So, therefore, if things aren't
- 11 working out as we feel that they should, then that
- 12 will be caught and something will be changed to
- 13 make it work.
- 14 MR. BEDDOME: But you would agree that
- 15 100 percent compliance with various camp rules is
- 16 probably an unrealistic assumption?
- 17 MS. HICKS: I would agree, but then
- 18 there are protocols in place that if, you know,
- 19 something goes wrong that shouldn't go wrong,
- 20 somebody does something that they shouldn't do,
- 21 there are ramifications for those actions.
- MR. BEDDOME: Okay. And so fair
- 23 enough, but let's just go through some of these on
- 24 a more individual basis. At 2384 on the
- 25 transcript, I don't think I need to give you a

- 1 line number, you may also be able to find it in
- 2 your presentation, but you talk about the
- 3 implementation of cultural awareness programs, and
- 4 you mentioned as it was done at Wuskwatim?
- 5 MS. HICKS: Correct.
- 6 MR. BEDDOME: But are you aware that
- 7 yesterday morning, Ms. Mayor stood up and
- 8 delivered an undertaking that, in fact, indicated
- 9 it wasn't, in fact, feasible for there to be
- 10 implementation of cultural awareness in every
- 11 circumstance because of the short-term nature of
- 12 the employment. Were you aware of that?
- MS. HICKS: I don't believe I heard
- 14 that yesterday. I was only here partly yesterday.
- 15 But my understanding from people at Hydro is
- 16 overall that the cultural awareness training for
- 17 Wuskwatim was successful. But I didn't hear the
- details of the undertaking, I'm sorry, or the
- 19 response.
- 20 MR. BEDDOME: So when you referenced
- 21 it, that was building on your basis of your
- 22 understanding Hydro in terms of -- you didn't look
- 23 into the specific details of the cultural
- 24 awareness program and its implementation with
- 25 regards to Wuskwatim yourself when developing the

- 1 report?
- MS. HICKS: Well, I was working on the
- 3 Wuskwatim project so I did have knowledge. And
- 4 then subsequently we did talk to people at
- 5 Manitoba Hydro, and they had confirmed what I said
- 6 in that they gauge the awareness training as
- 7 successful.
- 8 MR. BEDDOME: So in working on the
- 9 Wuskwatim project, you decided to implement this
- 10 cultural awareness program, but you weren't
- 11 necessarily there to follow-up to see its
- 12 implementation. Would that be correct?
- MS. HICKS: I was not in charge of the
- 14 program, no. I believe it was a Hydro person.
- MR. BEDDOME: But you helped design
- 16 the program, correct?
- 17 MS. HICKS: Actually, I did not design
- 18 the program either.
- MR. BEDDOME: Okay. Just you're
- 20 familiar from working on other projects?
- MS. HICKS: Right.
- MR. ELDER: Okay. Maybe if I could
- just add, Mr. Beddome, that program at Wuskwatim
- 24 was designed by the First Nations in that area.
- 25 And that's certainly the intent for Keewatinoow,

- 1 is it will be designed in conjunction with Fox
- 2 Lake.
- 3 MR. BEDDOME: And I definitely
- 4 appreciate that, but my question was more -- and
- 5 maybe you heard Ms. Mayor's comments or maybe you
- 6 are aware that there wasn't in fact 100 percent
- 7 compliance in terms of not all personnel were able
- 8 to take a cultural awareness training course. Is
- 9 that not correct?
- 10 MR. ELDER: Yeah. The question was,
- 11 was 100 percent of the people trained, and I think
- 12 her answer was no, and she explained what the
- 13 limitations were.
- 14 MR. BEDDOME: No, I appreciate that.
- 15 Are you familiar with the Yogi Berra quote?
- MR. ELDER: No, I'm not.
- 17 MR. BEDDOME: Do you see the relation?
- 18 I am surprised you're not, it's a very famous
- 19 quote, but I suppose that's just me. I'm not even
- 20 a baseball fan.
- 21 All right. We'll move along here, or
- 22 I guess we will move back, but once again
- 23 Ms. Hicks' testimony, at 2383, and I think you
- 24 also have a slide that talks about this, but you
- 25 talked about rigorous enforcement and consequences

- 1 at camp for impaired driving; correct?
- MS. HICKS: Correct, I recall saying
- 3 that.
- 4 MR. BEDDOME: Okay. Now, what are
- 5 those rigorous penalties going to be? I'm going
- 6 to assume firstly they are going to be charged
- 7 right, prosecuted under the law?
- 8 MS. HICKS: I'm just going to find the
- 9 slide, sorry. This is what -- sorry, you're
- 10 referring to the monitoring plan to be implemented
- in discussion with First Nations in the vicinity,
- 12 and the tracking of vehicles going through the
- 13 access gate?
- MR. BEDDOME: I believe that's it.
- MS. HICKS: I found it.
- MR. BEDDOME: What slide are you
- 17 looking at?
- 18 MS. HICKS: I'm actually looking at
- 19 the transcript, page 93.
- 20 MR. BEDDOME: I have 2383, I think you
- 21 might have mentioned it elsewhere. Yes, you're
- 22 going to have security staff aware and trained, to
- 23 the best of my memory, as to catching impaired
- 24 driving. But I guess my question was, you say
- 25 there is going to be rigorous enforcement of

- 1 consequences at camp for impaired driving. What
- 2 are those consequences? So the first one is they
- 3 are going to be charged to the full extent of the
- 4 law, correct?
- 5 MS. HICKS: I would assume if they are
- 6 impaired driving, yes, they would be.
- 7 MR. BEDDOME: And will there be any
- 8 additional effects, in terms of they are instantly
- 9 fired from the site, not to return again? What
- 10 are these -- you know, I like the sound of these
- 11 consequences, but are there additional
- 12 consequences beyond the extent of the law from
- 13 Manitoba Hydro's perspective that you were made
- 14 aware of in drafting this report and presentation?
- 15 MS. HICKS: I would have to defer to
- 16 Manitoba Hydro in terms of their past experience
- in other projects such as Wuskwatim, or we can
- 18 take it as an undertaking.
- MR. ELDER: We're still developing the
- 20 camp rules. I don't have Wuskwatim's in front of
- 21 me, but those types of incidents would be not
- 22 termination from an employment, but they would be
- 23 terminated from the camp. And if they don't have
- 24 a place to live, they don't have a place to work,
- 25 so their contractor lets them go and they are sent

- 1 home. So I don't have the exact number at
- 2 Wuskwatim, but I know it was significant, the
- 3 number of people that were asked to leave camp. I
- 4 was quite surprised when I heard the number.
- 5 MR. BEDDOME: Could you provide those
- 6 numbers?
- 7 MR. ELDER: Certainly, we can.
- 8 THE CHAIRMAN: I don't think that's
- 9 relevant.
- 10 MR. BEDDOME: I think it gives a
- 11 percentage.
- 12 THE CHAIRMAN: I don't think it's
- 13 relevant. Please move on.
- MR. BEDDOME: Okay. I mean,
- obviously, I just note for the record my
- 16 objection, I think it is relevant if it is going
- 17 to say there are severe consequences, and if past
- 18 practices are going to be indicative of future
- 19 practices.
- 20 But moving along and keeping on the
- 21 issue of roads, it's slide 33, and in the
- 22 transcript as well. But you mentioned that
- 23 Manitoba Infrastructure and Transportation is
- 24 planning to upgrade older sections of highway
- 25 number 10. And you're essentially hoping that it

- 1 will be completed prior to construction of Bipole
- 2 III, correct?
- 3 MS. HICKS: I believe that's the
- 4 intent, yes.
- 5 MR. BEDDOME: And what if it's not?
- 6 MS. HICKS: I believe that is the
- 7 intent and I believe that that will be done in
- 8 advance.
- 9 MR. BEDDOME: And if it was to run
- 10 behind or delay, would the project itself be
- 11 delayed?
- 12 THE CHAIRMAN: Again, you're asking
- 13 something based on a supposition and it's really
- 14 impossible to --
- MR. BEDDOME: Well, I am asking if
- 16 there's a contingency plan in the event that road
- 17 construction isn't done. I think it's almost a
- 18 common adage that road construction tends to run
- 19 behind, so I'm just wondering if there is in fact
- 20 a contingency plan for that?
- THE CHAIRMAN: If you can, answer it.
- MS. HICKS: I would have to ask
- 23 Manitoba Hydro if they have a contingency plan.
- MR. PENNER: No, I don't think there
- 25 is any concerns about the highway not being

- 1 completed. If the highway is still under
- 2 construction while we're there, we'll mitigate any
- 3 concerns.
- 4 MR. BEDDOME: I don't know if you have
- 5 it on the slide too, but similar mention, I think
- 6 it is on the slide, one second. At 2382 in the
- 7 transcript, Ms. Hicks mentioned, and it was in the
- 8 slide, but 64 to 70 percent increase on PR 280,
- 9 and 100 percent traffic increase on PR 290. Do
- 10 you recall that, Ms. Hicks?
- 11 MS. HICKS: Yes, I think that's
- 12 correct.
- MR. BEDDOME: I just wanted to know,
- 14 is that just Bipole III, or is that looking at it
- in the context of a cumulative effects assessment?
- MS. HICKS: I will have to double
- 17 check, but I believe that was Bipole III, but I
- 18 will have to double check.
- MR. BEDDOME: So if other projects,
- 20 and this is certainly something you addressed in
- 21 your report, were to overlap tightly the presently
- 22 planned, such as Keeyask and Conawapa, that might
- 23 in fact increase that traffic level beyond what
- 24 the roads capacity is?
- MS. HICKS: I will have to double

- 1 check on the numbers.
- 2 MR. BEDDOME: Okay. If you could take
- 3 that as an undertaking, that would be appreciated.
- 4 MR. ELDER: Mr. Beddome, I can add to
- 5 that. I know from Keeyask, access is through PR
- 6 280, but not through Gillam and -- if the project
- 7 is approved -- but the work that is going on is
- 8 accessed through Thompson, whereas Keewatinoow is
- 9 access through Gillam, so different parts of PR
- 10 280. There will be some commonality on anything
- 11 that's trucked up to site on the piece from
- 12 Thompson to the Keeyask turnoff, but the Keeyask
- 13 traffic won't be going past that point, if that
- 14 helps.
- MR. BEDDOME: Yes, it does. And a
- 16 quick question I guess for Ms. Hicks, or maybe if
- 17 one of the panelists wants to answer, you consider
- 18 the Riel converter station part of this project?
- MS. HICKS: Yes, I do.
- 20 MR. BEDDOME: Okay. And even though
- 21 it was licensed under a separate licence, and I
- 22 mean my understanding they are moving the
- 23 transformers in as of this past Sunday?
- MS. HICKS: No, the Riel converter
- 25 station, actually Riel station was licensed as a

- 1 different project. What it does is, the lands
- 2 that Riel station is currently sitting at with the
- 3 transformers coming on is a separate project.
- 4 Riel converter station, the equipment required for
- 5 it will have to be added in once the project gets
- 6 its licence. They are two separate projects.
- 7 MR. BEDDOME: And I do understand
- 8 that, so I am just trying to wonder --
- 9 conceptually, though, you did say you thought Riel
- 10 was part of Bipole III?
- 11 MS. HICKS: Riel converter station is
- 12 part of Bipole III.
- MR. BEDDOME: Now, Mr. Chairman, I am
- 14 at a bit of a loss here because I wanted to go
- 15 over to Mr. Osler and return to where we were, I
- 16 guess was it November 5th, and I'm wondering if
- 17 I'm going to be given that opportunity?
- 18 THE CHAIRMAN: You will be,
- 19 Mr. Beddome, probably late next week or the
- 20 beginning of the following week. We may have to
- 21 go beyond time so everybody else in the room might
- 22 be upset at you for keeping us late.
- MR. BEDDOME: Well, it's not my
- 24 intention to keep people late, but I did wait
- 25 patiently all day.

- 1 THE CHAIRMAN: I'm being a bit
- 2 facetious, because I have at least one question
- 3 for Mr. Osler in this regard as well.
- 4 MR. BEDDOME: I just had several that
- 5 I wanted to tie in.
- 6 THE CHAIRMAN: But when Mr. Osler is
- 7 back in town, we will find a time that's
- 8 appropriate and works for him, so that you and I
- 9 can ask questions of him, and perhaps other panel
- 10 members.
- MR. BEDDOME: I appreciate that.
- 12 Thank you very much.
- 13 THE CHAIRMAN: That's it. Thank you.
- 14 Any questions of panel members of
- 15 these folks? This will be our last kick at these
- 16 cans.
- 17 The panel may have some questions at a
- 18 future date of Mr. Nielsen, and perhaps of
- 19 Mr. Gray, but not this evening -- well, obviously
- 20 Mr. Nielsen because he is not here. Any
- 21 questions?
- MS. MacKAY: I have a small question
- 23 around fishing, which is not much mentioned in the
- 24 EIS, but did show up in Ms. Hicks' presentation in
- 25 conjunction with hunting.

- 1 It's easy to manage the hunting and
- 2 preventing visitors from stressing wildlife as a
- 3 food for the Aboriginal population in that area by
- 4 telling people they can't bring their guns. How
- 5 will the prohibition on fishing be managed? It
- 6 seems unlikely that you can say they can't bring
- 7 their fishing rods.
- 8 MS. HICKS: It's not quite as easy,
- 9 but I do have something in the documentation that
- 10 we found this morning in response to a similar
- 11 question. Now, I just have to re-find it.
- MR. ELDER: Ms. MacKay, that is a real
- 13 good point. The other piece for Keewatinoow, and
- 14 that's where the major workforce is going to be,
- 15 is the work area itself is going to be quite
- 16 large, probably 20 to 30 kilometres. And our
- 17 thinking is if the workers don't have personal
- 18 vehicles there, and they are not allowed to fish
- on the work site per se, then it's a long way to
- 20 get to the fishing hole 30 kilometres away. So if
- 21 they are local people there and they fish there
- 22 anyways, they will have their personal vehicles.
- 23 But if they are workers coming into the area, they
- 24 won't have their personal vehicles there. So
- 25 we're thinking that will help suppress some of

- 1 them.
- 2 MS. MacKAY: Would there be any
- 3 intention, if someone coming in from outside
- 4 struck up a friendship with local people, would
- 5 the prohibition still extend to that visitor, or
- 6 that person coming from outside?
- 7 MR. ELDER: No, then we would just
- 8 rely on Manitoba Conservation rules for fishing
- 9 and that. But we have had really preliminary --
- 10 and one of the First Nations has asked if there's
- 11 a potential opportunity for a catch and release
- 12 program, for instance, as part of the camp
- 13 operations contract. You know, we've talked about
- 14 some of those possible opportunities, but just in
- 15 concept only.
- MS. MacKAY: Thanks.
- MR. ELDER: You're welcome.
- 18 THE CHAIRMAN: Any other questions?
- 19 Okay. So I think sometime next week or earlier
- the following week, we'll have some questions for
- 21 Mr. Osler, Mr. Nielsen and Mr. Gray, possibly
- 22 Mr. Gray. So we'll let Hydro know well in
- 23 advance.
- I think that brings us to the end of
- 25 the day. We're actually surprisingly ahead of

- 1 schedule. Tomorrow we've got a bit of a
- 2 complicated day, and I'm not quite sure what's
- 3 going to happen. We have Swan Lake and Fox Lake
- 4 in the morning I believe -- so we do have Swan
- 5 Lake and Fox Lake in the morning. Sapotaweyak
- 6 after lunch, and then that will be followed by the
- 7 EPP monitoring presentation, hopefully at about
- 8 2:00 o'clock tomorrow afternoon. And then in the
- 9 evening we have a number of citizens who have
- 10 indicated that they wish to make presentations.
- 11 So tomorrow I think is going to be pretty
- 12 grueling, so I hope everybody gets a good night's
- 13 sleep tonight, there's no election to keep us up
- 14 late.
- MS. JOHNSON: More documents.
- 16 THE CHAIRMAN: More documents to
- 17 register.
- 18 MS. JOHNSON: MH 88 is the Pine Creek
- 19 watershed study. PFN number 1, that's the Peguis
- 20 presentation, the CV's filed September 17th;
- 21 number 2 is the Treaty Entitlement Agreement,
- 22 number 3, is R versus Sioui; number 4 is the
- 23 Prairie Forum article; number five is Treaty
- 24 research report for Treaty 1 and Treaty 2; number
- 25 6 is the Power Struggles Hydro Development and

Page 3924 First Nations reference; number seven is the 1 document titled Unjust Relations, Aboriginal 2 3 Rights in Canadian Courts; and number eight is the Riel Proclamation of 1763. 4 5 (EXHIBIT MH 88: Pine Creek watershed study) 6 (EXHIBIT PFN 1: Peguis presentation, 7 CV's filed September 17th) 8 (EXHIBIT PFN 2: Treaty Entitlement 9 10 Agreement) 11 (EXHIBIT PFN 3: R versus Sioui) (EXHIBIT PFN 4: Prairie Forum 12 13 article) 14 (EXHIBIT PFN 5: Treaty research 15 report for Treaty 1 and Treaty 2) (EXHIBIT PFN 6: Power Struggles, 16 17 Hydro Development and First Nations) (EXHIBIT PFN 7: Unjust Relations, 18 19 Aboriginal Rights in Canadian Courts) (EXHIBIT PFN 8: Riel Proclamation of 20 21 1763) 22 THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you. Any other business to take care of? Okay. We are adjourned 23 until 9:00 a.m. tomorrow morning. 24 25 (Proceedings adjourned at 4:55 p.m.)

		Page 3925
1	OFFICIAL EXAMINER'S CERTIFICATE	
2		
3		
4		
5	I, DEBRA KOT, a duly appointed Official Examiner	
6	in the Province of Manitoba, do hereby certify the	
7	foregoing pages are a true and correct transcript	
8	of my Stenotype notes as taken by me at the time	
9	and place hereinbefore stated.	
10		
11		
12		
13		
14	Debra Kot	
15	Official Examiner, Q.B.	
16		
17		
18		
19		
20		
21		
22		
23		
24		
25		

This document was created with Win2PDF available at http://www.win2pdf.com. The unregistered version of Win2PDF is for evaluation or non-commercial use only. This page will not be added after purchasing Win2PDF.